Cancer Treatment and Research
Steven T. Rosen, M.D., Series Editor
Robert H. Lurie Comprehensive Cancer Center
Northwestern University Medical School

Biological Basis of Geriatric Oncology

edited by
Lodovico Balducci
Martine Extermann

Springer

BIOLOGICAL BASIS OF GERIATRIC ONCOLOGY

Cancer Treatment and Research

Steven T. Rosen, M.D., *Series Editor*

Sugarbaker, P. (ed): *Peritoneal Carcinomatosis: Drugs and Diseases.* 1995. ISBN 0-7923-3726-3.
Sugarbaker, P. (ed): *Peritoneal Carcinomatosis: Principles of Management.* 1995. ISBN 0-7923-3727-1.
Dickson, R.B., Lippman, M.E. (eds.): *Mammary Tumor Cell Cycle, Differentiation and Metastasis.* 1995. ISBN 0-7923-3905-3.
Freireich, E.J, Kantarjian, H.(eds):*Molecular Genetics and Therapy of Leukemia.* 1995. ISBN 0-7923-3912-6.
Cabanillas, F., Rodriguez, M.A.(eds): *Advances in Lymphoma Research.* 1996. ISBN 0-7923-3929-0.
Miller, A.B. (ed.): *Advances in Cancer Screening.* 1996. ISBN 0-7923-4019-1.
Hait, W.N. (ed.): *Drug Resistance.* 1996. ISBN 0-7923-4022-1.
Pienta, K.J. (ed.): *Diagnosis and Treatment of Genitourinary Malignancies.* 1996. ISBN 0-7923-4164-3.
Arnold, A.J. (ed.): *Endocrine Neoplasms.* 1997. ISBN 0-7923-4354-9.
Pollock, R.E. (ed.): *Surgical Oncology.* 1997. ISBN 0-7923-9900-5.
Verweij, J., Pinedo, H.M., Suit, H.D. (eds): *Soft Tissue Sarcomas: Present Achievements and Future Prospects.* 1997. ISBN 0-7923-9913-7.
Walterhouse, D.O., Cohn, S. L. (eds.): *Diagnostic and Therapeutic Advances in Pediatric Oncology.* 1997. ISBN 0-7923-9978-1.
Mittal, B.B., Purdy, J.A., Ang, K.K. (eds): *Radiation Therapy.* 1998. ISBN 0-7923-9981-1.
Foon, K.A., Muss, H.B. (eds): *Biological and Hormonal Therapies of Cancer.* 1998. ISBN 0-7923-9997-8.
Ozols, R.F. (ed.): *Gynecologic Oncology.* 1998. ISBN 0-7923-8070-3.
Noskin, G. A. (ed.): *Management of Infectious Complications in Cancer Patients.* 1998. ISBN 0-7923-8150-5.
Bennett, C. L. (ed.): *Cancer Policy.* 1998. ISBN 0-7923-8203-X.
Benson, A. B. (ed.): *Gastrointestinal Oncology.* 1998. ISBN 0-7923-8205-6.
Tallman, M.S., Gordon, L.I. (eds): *Diagnostic and Therapeutic Advances in Hematologic Malignancies.* 1998. ISBN 0-7923-8206-4.
von Gunten, C.F. (ed): *Palliative Care and Rehabilitation of Cancer Patients.* 1999. ISBN 0-7923-8525-X
Burt, R.K., Brush, M.M. (eds): *Advances in Allogeneic Hematopoietic Stem Cell Transplantation.* 1999. ISBN 0-7923-7714-1.
Angelos, P. (ed.): *Ethical Issues in Cancer Patient Care* 2000. ISBN 0-7923-7726-5.
Gradishar, W.J., Wood, W.C. (eds): *Advances in Breast Cancer Management.* 2000. ISBN 0-7923-7890-3.
Sparano, Joseph A. (ed.): *HIV & HTLV-I Associated Malignancies.* 2001. ISBN 0-7923-7220-4.
Ettinger, David S. (ed.): *Thoracic Oncology.* 2001. ISBN 0-7923-7248-4.
Bergan, Raymond C. (ed.): *Cancer Chemoprevention.* 2001. ISBN 0-7923- 7259-X.
Raza, A., Mundle, S.D. (eds): *Myelodysplastic Syndromes & Secondary Acute Myelogenous Leukemia* 2001. ISBN: 0-7923-7396.
Talamonti, Mark S. (ed.): *Liver Directed Therapy for Primary and Metastatic Liver Tumors.* 2001. ISBN 0-7923-7523-8.
Stack, M.S., Fishman, D.A. (eds): *Ovarian Cancer.* 2001. ISBN 0-7923-75 0-0.
Bashey, A., Ball, E.D. (eds): *Non-Myeloablative Allogeneic Transplantation.* 2002. ISBN 0-7923-7646-3.
Leong, Stanley P.L. (ed.): *Atlas of Selective Sentinel Lymphadenectomy for Melanoma, Breast Cancer and Colon Cancer.* 2002. ISBN 1-4020-7013-6.
Andersson , B., Murray D. (eds): *Clinically Relevant Resistance in Cancer Chemotherapy.* 2002. ISBN 1-4020-7200-7.
Beam, C. (ed.): *Biostatistical Applications in Cancer Research.* 2002. ISBN 1-4020-7226-0.
Brockstein, B., Masters, G. (eds): *Head and Neck Cancer.* 2003. ISBN 1-4020-7336-4.
Frank, D.A. (ed.): *Signal Transduction in Cancer.* 2003. ISBN 1-4020-7340-2.
Figlin, Robert A. (ed.): *Kidney Cancer.* 2003. ISBN 1-4020-7457-3.
Kirsch, Matthias; Black, Peter McL. (ed.): *Angiogenesis in Brain Tumors.* 2003. ISBN 1-4020-7704-1.
Keller, E.T., Chung, L.W.K. (eds): *The Biology of Skeletal Metastases.* 2004. ISBN 1-4020-7749-1.
Kumar, Rakesh (ed.): *Molecular Targeting and Signal Transduction.* 2004. ISBN 1-4020-7822-6.
Verweij, J., Pinedo, H.M. (eds): *Targeting Treatment of Soft Tissue Sarcomas.* 2004. ISBN 1-4020-7808-0.
Finn, W.G., Peterson, L.C. (eds.): *Hematopathology in Oncology.* 2004. ISBN 1-4020-7919-2.
Farid, N., (ed): *Molecular Basis of Thyroid Cancer.* 2004. ISBN 1-4020-8106-5.
Balducci, L., Extermann, M. (eds.): *Biological Basis of Geriatric Oncology.* 2004. ISBN
Leong, Stanley P.L., Kitagawa, Y., Kitajima, M. (eds.): *Selective Sentinel Lymphadenectomy for Human Solid Cancer* 2005. ISBN 0-387-23603-1

BIOLOGICAL BASIS OF GERIATRIC ONCOLOGY

edited by

LODOVICO BALDUCCI, MD
Professor of Oncology and Medicine
University of South Florida College of Medicine
Program Leader, Senior Adult Oncology Program
H. Lee Moffitt Cancer Center & Research Institute
Tampa, Florida, USA

MARTINE EXTERMANN, MD, PhD
Associate Professor of Oncology and Medicine
University of South Florida College of Medicine
Senior Adult Oncology Program
H. Lee Moffitt Cancer Center & Research Institute
Tampa, Florida, USA

Springer

eBook ISBN: 0-387-23962-6
Print ISBN: 0-387-23961-8

Created in the United States of America

Visit Springer's eBookstore at: http://ebooks.springerlink.com
and the Springer Global Website Online at: http://www.springeronline.com

CONTENTS

FOREWORD

The population of Western countries is aging, and cancer in older aged persons is becoming increasingly common. The management of these neoplasms is a novel problem. Direct information on the outcome of cancer prevention and of cytotoxic chemotherapy in older individuals is scarce, especially for those aged 80 and over, and it is not clear whether the same process should direct medical decisions in younger and older persons. It is reasonable to assume that the benefits of cancer prevention and treatment diminish and the dangers increase with age. The expected gains from cancer treatment may be lessened by shorter life expectancy. The risk of therapeutic complications may be increased and the consequences of these complications may become more serious due to limited functional reserve of multiple organ-systems, and fading social support and economic resources. In addition, the biology of cancer may change with the age of the patient, due to a series of events that have been clarified only in part. For example, the prevalence of Multidrug Resistance in Acute Myelogenous Leukemia is much higher for patients over 60, which make the treatment less effective and the risk of treatment-related deaths higher. At the same time, the risk of local recurrence of breast cancer after partial mastectomy declines with age, indicating a more indolent disease.

Several publications, including books, review articles and original studies, related to cancer in the elderly have appeared during the last ten years and have highlighted important points that have become widely accepted:

- Age by itself is not and should never be a contraindication to cancer management, including prevention and treatment.
- The management of cancer in the older person should be individualized according to individual life expectancy, treatment tolerance, and risk of experiencing the complications of cancer including death, disability, and discomfort.

- A number of simple provisions may ameliorate the complications of cytotoxic chemotherapy and allow the administration of full doses of treatment. These provisions include prophylaxis of neutropenic infections, avoidance of severe anemia, timely management of mucositis, and provision of adequate home care giving.

The practical application of these directions remains somehow controversial however, as the methods to estimate life expectancy, functional reserve, and tumor behavior are poorly defined. The main goal of this book is to provide a simple blueprint enabling the practitioners of oncology, geriatrics, and primary care to decide when a patient may or may not benefit from cancer prevention and treatment. Based on the current knowledge of the biology of aging and cancer, the books examines several facets of patient assessment, including function, comorbidity, physical performance and laboratory tests, as well as the way these different forms of assessment may be integrated in medical decisions. At the meantime, the book explores future possibilities for understanding the interaction of aging and cancer biology and for predicting these interactions, and provides a rationale for clinical trials of chemoprevention of cancer in the older person by unraveling the mechanisms that associate aging and carcinogenesis. Some of these mechanisms, including the genomic changes of age, are predictable, while others, including proliferative senescence, are counter-intuitive, and open new, unsuspected opportunities for intervention. Aware of the rapid evolution of the field, we wanted for this book to become an expandable and adaptable frame of reference, able to accommodate new information and still able to direct the practitioner in the management of older individuals even when the current information will be outdated. The emphasis on current research directions in the biology of aging, of cancer, and of the hemopoietic system that is intimately connected to the management of cancer, should make the reader attuned to new developments and allow the reader to rapidly incorporate these developments into clinical thinking.

Another important goal of this book is to highlight the important lessons coming from the study of aging that may be collapsed into two points:

- To a large extent, the study of aging involves a movement from the bedside to the bench, which is directly opposed to the current trend of oncology. As underlined in the initial chapter, epidemiology is the main clue to the biological interactions of cancer and aging: epidemiology and clinical observation are still the main source for experimental hypothesis.
- Due to the scarcity of information, the study of geriatric oncology requires acceptance of some degree of uncertainty. In clinical practice this involves attention to unexpected and unpredictable occurrences; in clinical trials this involves readiness to accommodate a number of unknown parameters.

The best opportunity for real progresses in the field may come from the integration of these points in clinical practice and clinical research.

The third and final goal of this book is to provide an updated and practical research handbook for the increasingly large host of young investigators who want to become involved in the field. The need for such handbook is revealed by a number of recent initiatives aimed to promote research in geriatric oncology. Among them we would like to highlight the issuance of a RFA for program grants in geriatric oncology by a combined NCI/NIA effort, and the institution of a number of fellowships in geriatric oncology through a grant of the Hartford Foundation to the American Society of Clinical Oncology.

In addition to all excellent collaborators of the book, we would like to thank the numerous friends and colleagues who have been engaged with us in this adventure of geriatric oncology during the last ten years, and in particular, we would like to acknowledge the leadership of Rosemary Yancik, Ph.D., who single-handedly generated the field more than two decades ago, and the members of the Senior Adult Oncology Program at the H. Lee Moffitt Cancer Center, to whom this book is dedicated.

Lodovico Balducci M.D.

Martine Extermann M.D. Ph.D.

This page intentionally left blank

Chapter 1

EPIDEMIOLOGY OF CANCER AND AGING

Lodovico Balducci and Matti Aapro

Lodovico Balducci, Program Leader, Senior Adult Oncology Program, H. Lee Moffitt Cancer Center and Research Institute, Tampa, Florida, Professor of Oncology and Medicine, University of South Florida College of Medicine, Tampa, Florida. Matti Aapro, Director, Multidisciplinary Oncology Institute, Clinique de Genolier, Switzerland.

Epidemiology provides the initial clue to causes and mechanisms of diseases. It is well known that age is a risk factor for most common cancer and that incidence and prevalence of cancer increase with age[1]. In this chapter we explore the epidemiology of cancer and aging, in an attempt to understand the biologic interactions of these processes. In particular, we address the following questions:

1. Does aging enhance the susceptibility of older individuals to environmental carcinogens?

2. Is aging associated with increased risk of multiple malignancies?

3. Does the clinical behavior of cancer change with age?

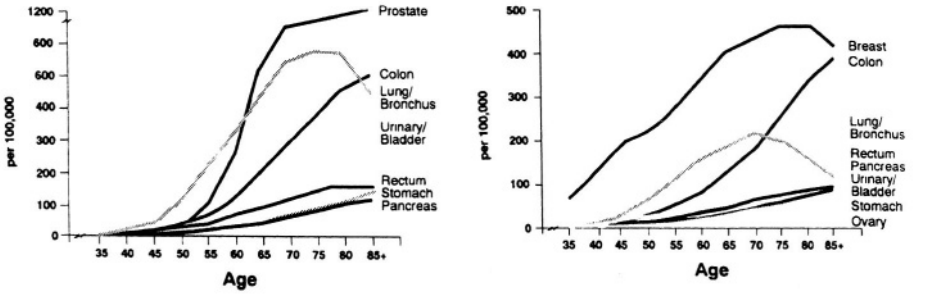
4. Does cancer increase the risk of death of older individuals?

In conclusion we will examine the clinical implications of these questions and propose a research agenda aimed to improve the control of cancer in the older aged person.

1. AGE AND CARCINOGENESIS

The incidence of common cancers increases with age (Figure 1). This association is universal [2] and is observed with the aging of any population around the world. A clear explanation of this phenomenon is the time-length of carcinogenesis, a stepwise process involving the activation of cellular oncogenes, and the suppression of anti-proliferative genes (anti-oncogenes) [3]. It is reasonable to assume that the duration of carcinogenesis reflects the number of stages involved in the pathogenesis of different tumors, and that this number be highest for tumors whose incidence peaks late in life, such as adenocarcinoma of the prostate and of the large bowel, or non-melanomatous skin cancer [3]. In the era of chemoprevention and recognition and elimination of environmental carcinogens, an alternative possibility should be considered. These interventions may cause the prolongation of one or more carcinogenic steps and, in so doing; they may delay the development of cancer. For example, the incidence of lung cancer has decreased for individuals less than 60, while it has increased for older individuals [4]. As a result, the peak incidence of lung cancer has become more and more delayed. Interestingly, these changes have paralleled the incidence of smoking cessation in the Western population. In this case it is reasonable to assume that the length of carcinogenesis has increased as a result of a prolongation of the late carcinogenic stages, from reduced intensity of exposure to tobacco smoke [3]. If this hypothesis is correct, one may expect to see a progressive delay in the appearance of common cancer and an increased incidence of neoplasia in advanced ages.

Figure 1. The incidence of common cancers increases with age.



The duration of carcinogenesis may not account completely for association of cancer and aging. . The incidence of some neoplasms, such as prostate and non-melanomatous skin cancer increases more rapidly with age, than it would be expected from the time-length of carcinogenesis alone [3]. These findings suggest that the concentration of cells in advanced carcinogenic stages increases with the age of an organism, enhancing the susceptibility of older individuals to environmental carcinogens [3]. This possibility is supported by a host of studies of experimental carcinogenesis, summarized in another chapter of this book [3] and also by epidemiologic observations [5-9]. Barbone et al reported the risk of lung cancer after exposure to an environmental pollutant in the Italian city of Trieste increased with the age of the subject at the time of exposure [6]. Since 1970, the incidence of non-Hodgkin's lymphoma has increased 80% for individuals 60 and over, and that of malignant brain tumors seven fold (or 700%) for individuals 70 and older [8, 9]. It is tempting to infer that older individuals develop cancer after exposure to new environmental carcinogens earlier than the younger ones, because of increased susceptibility to these substances. In other words, older subjects may represent a natural monitoring system for new carcinogens. Unfortunately this hypothesis may have proven true, at least in the case of brain tumors, as the incidence of these neoplasms is now increasing also for individuals aged 50 and older [8].

For completeness, other biological changes of aging, beside advanced carcinogenesis, may favor the development of cancer. Immune-senescence may facilitate the growth of highly immunogenic tumors [10], while proliferative senescence may result in loss of cellular apoptosis, and the production of tumor growth factors and proteolytic enzymes that promote the growth and the spreading of cancer respectively [11].

Does the incidence of cancer increase indefinitely with age? The answer to these question as become highly relevant with the progressive aging of the Western population and with the expansion of the oldest segment of the population (those 85 and older), that is increasing more rapidly than any other segment. [12]. The observations of Stanta et al, who performed more than 350 autopsies of individuals aged 95 and older and in more than 100 aged 100 and older suggest that beyond a certain age the incidence of cancer might decrease [13]. These authors reported that not only the incidence of cancer as cause of death and the incidence of clinical cancer, but also the incidence of occult cancer decreased after age 95. Of interest, the decline in cancer was associated with increased incidence of sarcopenia, and atrophy of multiple tissues, which suggest that at the upper extreme of age the anabolic processes are reduced to an extent that they cannot support the rapid growth of neoplastic tissues. An alternative possibility is that genes involved in longevity may also be involved in protection from cancer.

2. AGE AND MULTIPLE NEOPLASMS

As aging is a risk factor for cancer, it is reasonable to ask whether the incidence of multiple primary malignancies is more common in older persons and in particular whether an aging phenotype of increased cancer risk may be defined. The recognition of such phenotype would have important practical consequences, which include the ability to target certain individuals for cancer prevention and new insight in the molecular pathogenesis of cancer. Luciani and Balducci have considered two alternative hypotheses (Figure 2) [14]. According to both hypotheses the incidence of multiple primary malignancies increases with age. In model A this increment reflects only the general risk of cancer associated with aging, whereas in model B previous history of cancer is itself a risk factor for new neoplasms. Model B implies an aging phenotype associated with increased risk of multiple malignancies. After review of the literature, the authors concluded that model A was more likely that model B. Absolute conclusions are not possible, however, due to the limitation of existing data (Table 1).
Universal consensus is wanted for the definition of multiple primary malignancies. In the majority of study series the definition of Warren and Gates has been utilized [15]. This implies the fulfillment of two conditions: each tumor must present an independent clinical and pathologic picture and the possibility that one neoplasm be a metastasis of the other should be excluded. A number of serious limitations related to this definition are self-evident. First, it fails to distinguish between clinically relevant and irrelevant neoplasms as it is based on autopsy studies. Second it fails to address the issues related to multifocal tumors occurring in the same organ, that are defined by two questions: how can it be established that multifocal tumors are distinct tumors; and should multifocal tumors be considered multiple primary malignancies.

The development of multifocal tumors is a consequence of “field carcinogenesis “ implying that the same tissue may give origin to multiple neoplasms, as the whole tissue has been exposed to the same carcinogen for the same duration of time [16]. The development of multiple tumors in breast, large bowel, head and neck and bronchus support this theory [16]. The distinction of different tumors arising from the same organ may be problematic. The recognition of histologic differences (for example squamous cell carcinoma, adenocarcinoma or neuro-endocrine tumors) is by itself not a definitive proof of distinction, as it is well known that the same

Figure 2. Alternative hypotheses on the increased incidence of multiple primary malignancies with age [14]. Model A reflects only the general risk of cancer associated with aging. Model B implies an aging phenotype associated with increased risk of multiple malignancies.

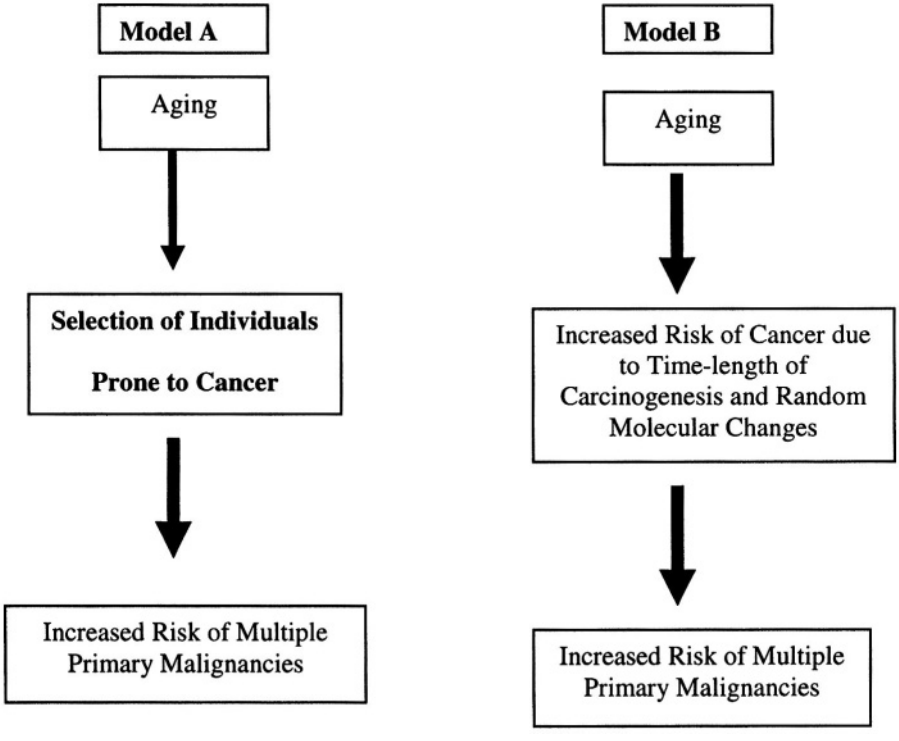


Table 1. Methodological difficulties related to the diagnosis of multiple primary malignancies

- Definition
- Clinical and pathologic recognition
- Influence of previous cancer treatment
- Selection bias
- Limitation of existing sources of data
- Tumor registries
- Autopsy series

epithelial stem cell can give origin to different neoplastic phenotypes [14] Mortel proposed that two tumors arising in the same tissue be considered independent when the tissue separating the two neoplasms does not show

neoplastic infiltration [17]. Though helpful, this criterion appears inadequate on two accounts: it relies on the correctness of individual observations, and it excludes the possibility of surface metastases.

Last but not least, there is an age-specific problem related to the association of age with multiple primary malignancies. This involves the decision whether one should consider that age at which the first or the subsequent tumors did occur. Conceptually, it appears reasonable to consider affected by age-related multiple primary malignancies only those patients whose first cancer was diagnosed during adulthood, but we recognize that this proposal only shifts the problem to the definition of adulthood.

One common problem in the definition of multiple primary malignancies is whether the subsequent neoplasms are metastases of the initial one. This difference can be established with absolute certainty only when the tissue of origin of the original and subsequent tumor is different (for example epithelial and mesenchymal neoplasms). Electron microscopy and immune-histochemistry have also helped to identify tumors of origin from different tissues [14]. In the case of some tumors, specific characteristics, such as the presence of hormone receptors in breast cancer allow establishing whether a tumor occurring in different organs is a metastasis of the original neoplasm.

The treatment of cancer may be itself a cause of new cancer, and enhance the risk of a second malignancy in patients who have received antineoplastic treatment. The association of acute myelogenous leukemia with cytotoxic chemotherapy [18] is well known. Cervical cancer has been associated with an increased risk of cancer of the bladder, small intestine, ovary, bones, and of multiple myeloma, but only in patients who had been treated with radiation therapy [19].

A number of selection biases may convey the impression that multiple primary malignancies after diagnosis of an initial cancer. Undoubtedly, patients with a diagnosis of cancer do receive more diagnostic tests, to stage the initial cancer and to establish the presence of recurrences. These tests may reveal concomitant occult malignancies. For example, staging of non-Hodgkin's lymphoma led to the diagnosis of a number of unsuspected renal cell carcinomas [14]. In addition to these diagnostic biases, there is a survival bias. That is the patients who survive the first cancer are more likely to carry the diagnosis of subsequent cancers as a consequence of the fact that they live longer [14]. Though not properly a "selection bias" another source of error may be the changing incidence of certain malignancies with time. For example, non-Hodgkin's lymphoma appeared more common in patients with previous diagnosis of renal cell carcinoma, before it was realized that this association reflected the increased incidence of lymphoma in the general population during that period of time [20].

The main source of information on multiple primary malignancies is tumor registries and autopsy studies. Tumor registry studies are cohort studies, whose value varies with the quality of the registry as well as with the quality of cancer care provided during the time covered by the registry. For example, studies performed during a time when women received routine mammographic screening are more likely to demonstrate the association of breast cancer with other malignancies, because breast cancer was diagnosed at an earlier stage and associated with a more prolonged survival. In general tumor registry studies showed that the risk of second malignancies increased with the duration of survival since the diagnosis of the initial neoplasm [14]. Autopsy studies are by there own nature selective, as they depend on the ability of physicians to obtain autopsy and on the willingness of patients' family to allow the procedure. These cross-sectional studies showed that the prevalence of multiple malignancies increased with the patient's age, but it was consistent with the general risk of cancer for that age [14]. In conclusion, both autopsy and registry studies demonstrated that the diagnosis of multiple primary malignancy was more likely in patients of advanced age, but age was not a risk factor for increased risk of multiple primary malignancies. These studies favored model B over model A in figure 1. It should be noticed that increased likelihood of association was found between certain types of cancer including smoking related cancer [16], papillary cancer of the kidney and cancer of the bladder and of the prostate [21], and breast and uterine cancer [22]. The latter was observed only in women aged 70 and older.

The increased possibility of multiple primary malignancies in older individuals has important clinical consequences:

- The development of a new lesion in patients with history of cancer should be investigated to rule out the possibility of a new and curable malignancy and should not be dismissed as a recurrence off the previous cancer. .
- Previous history of cancer should not prevent aggressive treatment of new cancer. It is not unusual for an older individual to carry a diagnosis of two or more primary malignancies, all of which have been curable.

3. AGE AND NATURAL HISTORY OF CANCER

It is well established that the biology of some malignancies may change with the age of the patient due to at least two underlying mechanisms (Table 2). One may think metaphorically of the tumor as a plant, whose growth is affected by changes in the seed (the neoplastic cell) and the soil (the aging tumor host). In the case of AML the seed is responsible for

reduced responsiveness to chemotherapy and decreased likelihood of complete remission after chemotherapy-induced marrow aplasia [23]. A possible explanation for the worse prognosis of NHL in the aged [24] include the fact that aging is associated with increased circulating concentrations of IL-6 [25] one of the most powerful lymphatic growth factors [26]. Both seed and soil may conspire in making breast cancer a more indolent disease in older women: the prevalence of slowly proliferating [27], hormone-responsive tumors increase with the age of the patient, while endocrine senescence and, paradoxically, immune senescence may disfavor its growth. The role of immune senescence has been revealed in a couple of studies showing that the

Table 2. Age and behavior of common malignancies.

Tumor	Change in behavior
Acute myelogenous leukemia (AML)	Less responsive to chemotherapy after age 60 due to higher prevalence of Multi Drug Resistance (MDR). Less likely to yield remission after marrow aplasia, because the pluripotent hemopoietic stem cell may be involved by the disease The course of the disease may be more indolent than in older individuals due to higher prevalence of "smoldering acute leukemia" and "hypoplastic acute leukemia"
Non-Hodgkin's lymphoma, low and intermediate grade	Age may be associated with decreased response rate to chemotherapy and decreased remission duration. The worst prognosis may be due to increased circulating concentrations of Inteleukin-6 in older individuals
Breast Cancer	Diagnosed at more advanced stage in older women. Growth rate appears lower and may be due to a combination of factors, including higher prevalence of slow-growing, hormone-responsive tumors, endocrine senescence and immune senescence
Lung cancer, non small cell	More likely to be diagnosed at an early stage after age 70 Slower growth rate after age 70 Mechanism of change unknown
Ovarian cancer	Prognosis is worse with age, irrespective of stage and of treatment; mechanism unknown
Cancer of the large bowel	No clear relation between age and tumor behavior

growth of primary breast cancer was inversely related to the degree of mononuclear cell infiltration [10, 28], suggesting that these cells produce a cytokine promoting neoplastic growth. The statement that breast cancer becomes more indolent with age contrasts with some reports that age over 75 is associated with more advanced disease and reduced survival [29-31]. The contradiction may be only apparent, as the worst prognosis in women aged 75 and older may reflect lesser utilization of mammographic screening and of adjuvant treatment, and increased risk of mortality from comorbid conditions. Several lines of evidence suggest that breast cancer becomes more indolent with age including reduced risk of life-threatening hepatic and lymphangitic lung metastases, and reduced local recurrence rate after partial mastectomy [32-36].

In the case of non-small cell lung cancer a more indolent course is suggested by reports from different centers that lung cancer presented at an earlier stage in older than in younger individuals [37-39]. These reports may be fraught a referral bias, however, as only older patients with resectable tumors might have been referred to the centers for treatment. It is possible that lung cancer after age 70 involved preferentially ex-smokers, in whom reduced exposure to tobacco smoke resulted in more indolent tumors. While several studies have shown that age is associated with decreased treatment response and survival in women with ovarian cancer, the mechanism of this change has not been clarified[40].

The study of the natural history of cancer relies mainly on old reports, of questionable methodology, as in the last twenty years the majority of cancer patients have received some form of antinoplastic treatment. From a clinical standpoint the critical question is whether there are circumstances in which the management of cancer in older individuals may cause worse complications than the neoplasm itself. Clearly, the natural history of cancer is only one aspect of this decision that involves also the life expectancy and the functional reserve of individual patients [41, 42]. In addition is important to notice that major advances in cancer treatment may have minimized the risk of complications. These include more limited surgery, safer general anesthesia, laser surgery, cryosurgery, radiofrequency tumor ablation, radiosurgery, brachytherapy, conformal field radiation therapy, low dose weakly chemotherapy, and antidotes to chemotherapy-related toxicity, such as hemopoietic growth factors, and targeted therapy. In general, the same treatment of cancer that is beneficial to younger patients appears beneficial to the older ones, albeit to a lesser extent. Though the risk of local recurrence after partial mastectomy decreases with age, radiation therapy improves the chance of breast preservation even for older women [43]. Adjuvant hormonal therapy reduces the risk of breast cancer recurrence and death for women younger than 50 and older than 70[44], while adjuvant chemotherapy may be

beneficial to older post-menopausal women [45]. Likewise, age does not seem to reduce the benefits of adjuvant chemotherapy in patients with stage III cancer of the large bowel[46]. The only situations in which the natural history of cancer may suggest to forgo the use of antineoplastic treatment include smoldering AML and early stage prostate cancer in man aged 70 and older. Though smoldering acute leukemia is an obsolete term, this definition may still be helpful to encompass two conditions: hypoplastic acute leukemia, that is AML with a marrow cellularity lower than 10% and AML associated with Myelodysplasia, with a percentage of blasts in the bone marrow between 20 and 30%, that does not undergo any significant change over three months. In both cases the predominant clinical picture is pancytopenia, the incidence of leukostasis is negligible, cytotoxic chemotherapy is associated with low therapeutic response and high risk of early mortality, while supportive treatment with transfusion of blood products and possible erythropoietin may allow months of quality survival [47]. The value of local treatment of early prostate cancer in patients aged 70 and over has been debated [48]. A study in which patients aged 60 to 75 were randomized to observation and radical prostatectomy demonstrated that surgery was associated with decreased risk of prostate cancer-related deaths, but not overall survival benefits [49, 50].

4. PROFILE OF THE OLDER CANCER PATIENT

Aging is associated with reduced functional reserve of multiple organ systems, increased prevalence of comorbidity, memory disorders, depression, malnutrition, polypharmacy and functional dependence [51]. It is legitimate to ask whether these conditions may interfere with the treatment of cancer and may reduce the patient's life expectancy and tolerance of treatment to the point that treatment is futile or even harmful.

In three studies, cancer patients aged 70 and older had undergone a comprehensive geriatric assessment prior to the institution of treatment, with similar conclusions [52-54]. Some form of functional dependence was present in up to 70% of patients, some form of comorbidity in up to 90%, depression, malnutrition and memory disorders in approximately 20% and polypharmacy in 40%. . A review of the Surveillance, Epidemiology and End Results (SEER) data also revealed that some form of comorbidity was present in the majority of cancer patients aged 65 and older [55]. These studies show the benefits of a comprehensive evaluation of older individuals that allows an estimate of life expectancy and tolerance of treatment, recognition of conditions that should be reversed prior to treatment and the utilization of a common language in the definition of older individuals [56]. As a result of

these studies should be highlighted the need to adjust the doses of chemotherapy to the renal function of older individuals, to investigate anemia, that is a risk factor for mortality, functional dependence, and chemotherapy related toxicity, the management of depression, and the provision of a home caregiver in patients at risk to develop functional dependence during cancer treatment.

Another series of study compared the survival and the general function of older cancer patients with that of individuals of same age without cancer. Diab et al review the SEER breast cancer experience and showed that for women aged 75 and older breast cancer was not associated with a change in survival. Unexpectedly, breast cancer was associated with a more prolonged survival in women aged 80 and older. This observation suggests that breast cancer may affect preferentially women in best general condition, who might have lived even longer if they had not developed breast cancer[57]. This hypothesis is supported by two other studies. Repetto et al compared functional dependence and comorbidity of patients 65 and older with and without cancer admitted to two general hospitals in Italy and found that cancer patients had lower prevalence of both conditions [58]. In a retrospective study of the population of Cusumano, Italy, Ferrucci demonstrated that patients who developed cancer had the highest degree of function and the lowest of comorbidity [59]. Similar conclusions were drawn by Stanta et al from autopsy studies of elderly persons with and without cancer [13].

It is reasonable to surmise that cancer is preferentially a disease of healthy elderly individuals and that the treatment of cancer in these individuals may result in prolongation of survival and quality of life improvement.

CONCLUSIONS

A review of the epidemiology of cancer and age allows concludes:

- Age is a risk factor both for cancer and carcinogenesis, at least up to age 95;

- Multiple primary malignancies are more common in older individuals. In many case each of these neoplasms is amenable to cure or life-prolonging treatment. Possible exceptions include localized low grade prostate cancer in men aged 70 plus and smoldering acute leukemia

- The biological behavior of cancer may be altered with age: in some cases the neoplasm may become more resistant to chemotherapy, in other cases more aggressive and in other cases more indolent;

- Cancer is prevalently a disease of healthy elderly individuals whose life expectancy and quality of life may be compromised by cancer.

REFERENCES

1. Yancik RM, Ries LAG: Aging and cancer in America. Demographic and epidemiologic perspectives. Hematol/Oncol Clin N Am 2000,14,17-23
2. LaVecchia C, Lucchini F, Negri E et al: Cancer mortality in the elderly, 1960-1998: a worldwide approach. Oncology Spectrums, 2001, 2, 386-394
3. Anisimov VN: Biological interactions of aging and carcinogenesis. In Balducci L, Extermann M: Biological Basis of Geriatric Oncology
4. Wingo PA; Cardinez CJ; Landis SH et al: Trends in cancer mortality in the United States, 1930-1998. Cancer, 2003, 97, 3133-3275
5. Glass AG, Hoover RH: The emerging epidemics of melanoma and squamous cell cancer. JAMA, 1989, 262, 2097-2100
6. Barbone S, Bovenzi M, Cavallieri F et al: Air pollution and lung cancer in Trieste, Italy. Am J Epidemiol, 1995, 141, 1161-1169
7. Halpern MT, Gillespie BW, Warner KE: Patterns of absolute risk of lung cancer mortality in former smokers. J Natl Cancer Inst, 1993,17, 457-464
8. Jukich PJ, McCarthy BJ, Surawicz TS et al: Trends in incidence of primary brain tumors in the United States, 1985-1994. Neuro-Oncology, 2001, 3, 141-151
9. O'Reilly SE, Connors JM, Klasa R, et al: Malignant lymphomas in the elderly. Clin Ger Med, 1997,13, 251-263
10. Kurtz JM; Jacquemier J, Amalric R, et al: Why are local recurrences after breast cancer conserving surgery more frequent in younger patients? J Clin Oncol, 1990, 10, 141-152
11. Hornsby PJ: Replicative senescence and cancer. In Balducci L, Extermann M: Biological Basis of Geriatric Oncology, 2004
12. Day JC. Population projections in the United States by age, sex, race, and Hispanic origin: 1995-2050. Washington DC, US Bureau of the Census, Current Population Reports, 1996, 25, 1130
13. Stanta G, Campagner L, Cavallieri F, et al: Cancer in the oldest old: what we have learned from autopsy studies. Clin Ger Med, 1997, 13, 55-68
14. Luciani A, Balducci L: Multiple primary malignancies. Sem Oncol, 2004, in press
15. Warren S, Gates O. Multiple primary malignant tumors: a survey of the literature and statistical study. Am J Cancer 1932, 16: 1358-1414
16. Begg CB, Zhanfg Z-F, Sun M, et al: Methodology for evaluating the incidence of second primary cancers with application of smoking-related cancers from the Surveillance, Epidemiology and End-Results (SEER) program. Am J Epidemiol, 1995, 142, 653-664
17. Moertel CG: Multiple primary malignant neoplasms: historical perspectives. Cancer, 1977, 40, 1786-1792

18. Pedersen-Bjergaard J, Philip B, Olesen Larsen S, et al: Therapy-related myelodysplasia and acute myeloid leukemia. Cytogenetic characteristics of 115 consecutive cases and risk in seven cohorts of patients treated intensely for malignant diseases in the Copenhagen series. Leukemia, 1990, 7, 1975-1980
19. Boice TH, Day NE, Andersen A, et al: Second cancers following radiation treatment for cervical cancer: International Collaboration Among Cancer Registries. JNCI monograph, 1985, 74, 955- 975
20. Anderson CM; Pusztai L; Palmer JL, et al: Coincident renal cell carcinoma and non-Hodgkin's lymphoma: M.D. Anderson Experience and review of the literature. J Uro, 1998, 159, 714-717
21. Rabbani, Grimaldi G, Russo P: Multiple primary malignancies in renal cell carcinoma. J Urol, 1998, 160,1255-1259
22. Adami H-O, Bergkvist L, Krusemo UB, et al: Breast cancer as a risk factor of other primary malignant diseases. A nationwide cohort study. J Natl Cancer Inst, 1984,73, 1049-1055
23. Lancet JE, Willman CL, Bennett JM: Acute myelogenous leukemia and aging. Hematol Oncol Clin N Am, 2000, 14, 251-267
24. The International Non-Hodgkin's Lymphoma Prognostic Factors Project: A predictive model for aggressive non-Hodgkin's lymphoma. N Engl J med, 1993, 329, 987-994
25. Wilson CJ, Cohen HJ, Pieper CF: Cross-linked fibrin degradation products (D-Dimer), plasma cytokines, and cognitive decline in community dwelling elderly persons. J Am GerSoc, 2003, 51, 1374-1381
26. Preti HA, Cabanillas F, Talpaz M, et al: Prognostic value of serum interleukin-6 in diffuse large-cell lymphoma. Ann Intern med, 1997, 127, 186-194
27. Balducci L, Silliman RA, Diaz N: Breast cancer in the older woman: the oncologist viewpoint. In Balducci L, Lyman GH, Ershler WB: Comprehensive Geriatric Oncology, Harwood Academic Publishers, Amsterdam, 2004
28. Nixon AJ, Neuberg D, Hayes DF, et al: Relationship of patients age to pathologic features of the tumor and prognosis for patients with stage I or II breast cancer. J Clin Oncol, 1994, 12, 888-894
29. Adami HO, Malker B, Holmberg L, et al: The relation between survival and age at diagnosis in breast cancer. N Engl J med, 1986, 315, 559-563
30. Greenfield S, Blanco DM, Elashoff RM, Ganz PA: Patterns of care related to age of breast cancer patients, JAMA, 1987, 257, 2766-2770
31. Yancik R, Ries LG, Yates JW: Breast cancer in aging women. A population based study of contrasts in stage, surgery, and survival. Cancer, 1989, 63, 976-981
32. Holmes FF: Clinical course of cancer in the elderly. Cancer Control, 1994, 1, 108-114
33. Ershler WB: Tumors and aging: the influence of age-associated immune changes upon tumor growth and spread. Adv Exp Med Biol, 1993,330, 77-92
34. Daidone MG, Luisi A, Silvestrini R, Di Fronzo G: Biologic characteristics of primary breast cancer in the elderly. Comprehensive Geriatric Oncology. L. Balducci, G.H. Lyman, W.B. Ershler. Harwood Academic Publishers, London, pp. 197-200, 1998
35. Veronesi U, Luini A, Del Vecchio M, et al: Radiotherapy after breast preserving surgery in women with localized cancer of the breast. N Engl J Med, 1993, 328, 1587-1591
36. Holmberg L, Lindgren A, Norden T, et al: Age as a determinant of axillary node involvement in invasive breast cancer. Acta Oncol, 1992, 31, 533-538
37. Goodwin JS, Samet JM, Key CR, et al: Stage at diagnosis of cancer varies with the age of the patient. J Am Ger Soc, 1986, 34, 20-26
38. DeMaria LC, Cohen HJ: Characteristics of lung cancer in elderly patients. J Gerontol, 1987, 42, 540-545

39. Guadagnoli E, Weitberg A, Mor V, et al: The influence of patient age on the diagnosis and treatment of lung and colorectal cancer. Arch Intern med, 1990, 150, 1485-1490
40. Thigpen T: Gynecological cancer in the elderly. In Balducci L, Lyman GH, Ershler WB: Comprehensive Geriatric Oncology, Harwood Academic Publishers, Amsterdam, 2004
41. Extermann M, Balducci L, Lyman G: What threshold for adjuvant tamoxifen in older breast cancer patients? A decision analysis. European Journal of Cancer 34(suppl 1):S40, 1998
42. Walter LC, Brand RJ, Counsell RS, et al: Development and validation of a prognostic index for one year mortality in older adults after hospitalization. JAMA 2001, 285,2987-2993
43. Morrow M, Harris JR, Schnitt SJ: Local control following breast cancer conserving surgery: results of clinical trials. J Natl Cancer Inst, 1995, 87, 1669-1673
44. Early Breast Cancer Trialists' Collaborative Group: Tamoxifen for early breast cancer: an overview of the randomized trials. Lancet 351:1451-1467,1998
45. Early breast cancer Trialists' Collaborative Group: Polychemotherapy for early breast cancer; an overview of the randomised trials. Lancet, 1998, 352, 930-942
46. Sargent DJ, Goldberg RM, Jacobson SD, et al: A pooled analysis of adjuvant chemotherapy for resected colon cancer in elderly patients. N Engl J med, 2001, 345, 1091-1097
47. Vergilio JA, Bagg A: Myelodysplastic syndromes. Contemporary biologic concepts and emerging diagnostic approaches. Am J Clin Pathol, 2003, 119, s58-77
48. Chodak GW, Thisted RA, Gerber GS, et al: Results of conservative management of clinically localized prostate cancer. N Engl J med, 1994, 230, 242-248
49. Holmberg L, Bill-Axelson A, Hegelsen F, et al: A randomized trial comparing radical prostatectomy with watchful waiting in early prostate cancer. N Engl J med, 2002, 347, 781-789
50. Steineck G, Helgesen F, Adolfsson J, et al: Quality of life after radical prostatectomy or watchful waiting. N Engl J med, 2002, 347,790-796
51. Ferrucci L: Clinical and Biological evaluation of aging. In Balducci L, Extermann M: Biological Basis of Geriatric Oncology, 2004
52. Extermann M, Overcash J, Lyman GH, et al: Comorbidity and functional status are independent in older cancer patients. J Clin Oncol, 1998, 16, 1582-1587
53. Repetto L, Fratino L, Audisio RA, et al: Comprehensive geriatric assessment adds information to the Eastern Cooperative Group performance status in elderly cancer patients. An Italian Group for Geriatric Oncology Study. J Clin Oncol, 2002, 20,494-502
54. Ingram SS, Seo PH, Martell RE, et al: Comprehensive assessment of the elderly cancer patient: the feasibility of self-report methodology. J Clin Oncol, 2002, 20, 770-775
55. Yancik R, Ganz P, Varricchio CG, et al: Perspectives on comorbidity and cancer in older patients: approaches to expand the knowledge base. J Clin Oncol, 2001, 19, 1147-1151
56. Balducci L: Guidelines for the management of the older cancer patients. NCCN Journal, in press
57. Diab SG, Elledge RM, Clark GM: Tumor characteristics and clinical outcome of elderly women with breast cancer. J Natl Cancer Inst, 2000, 92, 550-556

58. Repetto L, Granetto C, Venturino A, et al: Prognostic evaluation of the older cancer patient. In Balducci L, Lyman GH, Ershler WB: Comprehensive Geriatric Oncology, Harwood Academic Publishers, Amsterdam, 1998, 281-286
59. Ferrrucci L: In Chianti. Invecchiare nel Chianti. Pacini Editore, Pisa, 2002

This page intentionally left blank

Chapter 2

BIOLOGICAL INTERACTIONS OF AGING AND CARCINOGENESIS

Vladimir N. Anisimov

Head, Department of Carcinogenesis and Oncogerontology,
N.N. Petrov Research Institute of Oncology, Pesochny-2, St. Petersburg, Russia

It is well documented that the incidence of malignant tumors increases progressively with age, both in animals and humans [1-3]. The relationship between aging and cancer is not clear. Considerable controversy surrounds the mechanisms that lead to increased incidence of cancer in the aged. Three major hypotheses have been proposed to explain the association of cancer and age.

The first hypothesis holds this association is a consequence of the duration of carcinogenesis. In other words, the high prevalence of cancer in older individuals simply reflects a more prolonged exposure to carcinogens [4]. The second hypothesis proposes that age-related progressive changes in the internal milieu of the organism may provide an increasingly favorable environment for the induction of new neoplasms and for the growth of already existent, but latent malignant cells [5-9]. These mechanisms may also include proliferative senescence, as the senescent cells loses their ability to undergo apoptosis and produce some factors which stimulate epithelial cells with oncogenic mutations [10]. The third hypothesis proposes that the cancer-prone phenotype of older humans might reflect the combined effects of cumulative mutational load, increased epigenetic gene silencing, telomere dysfunction and altered stromal milieu [11]. The elucidation of causes of an age-related increase in cancer incidence may be the key to a strategy for primary cancer prevention.

1. AGING AND MULTISTAGE MODEL OF CANCER

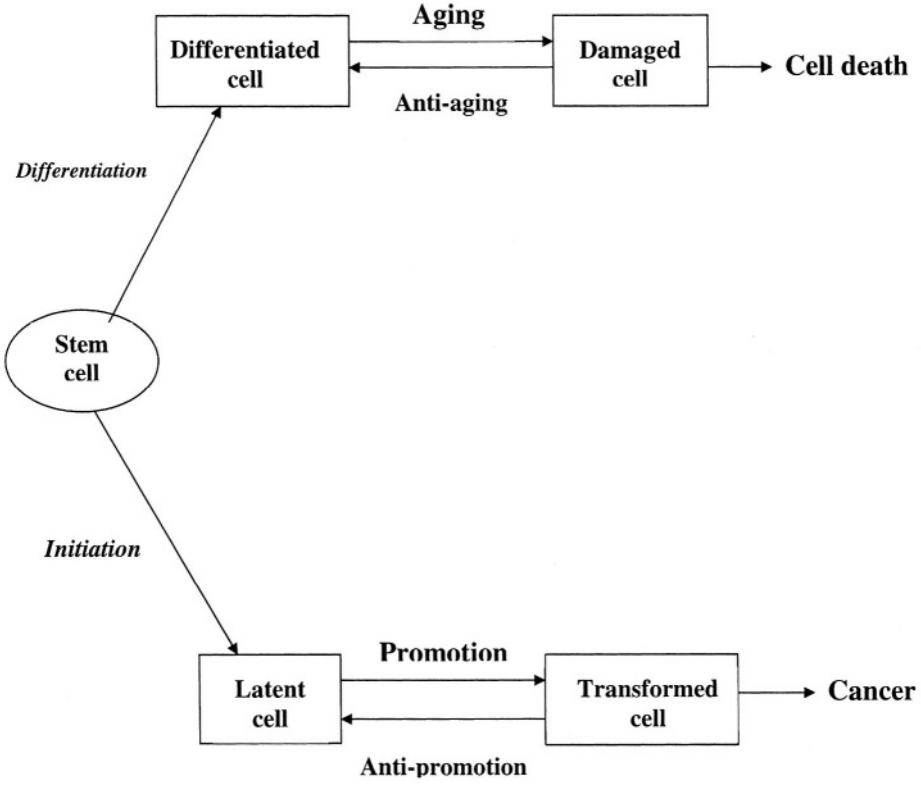
The homeostasis of most tissues is maintained thanks to a pool of stem cells able to reproduce themselves and to differentiate. Cell differentiation is followed by cell death and aging maybe construed as a progressive loss of stem cells to differentiation and death [12]. Another possibility involves the immortalization of the stem cell that is associated with a loss of differentiation and apoptosis. These immortalized stem cells may give origin to a clonal population with a survival advantage over the remaining tissues: this process is carcinogenesis [12,13]. (Figure 1). Both differentiation and death, and immortalization are multi-stage processes. Many steps of carcinogenesis are well-characterized [5,6,14,15] whereas the steps of aging need better recognition and definition [6,16]. Both models of cellular aging and immortalization involve delayed genomic instability that is a transmission of genomic aberrations to distant cellular progenies, accompanied by the occurrence of new aberrations. In one case this process results in cellular death; in the other, in cellular immortalization, and some steps may be shared by the two [16].

Carcinogenesis is a multistage process: neoplastic transformation implies the engagement of a cell through sequential stages, and different agents may affect the transition between contiguous stages [17,18]. Several lines of evidence support this conclusion [19]:

- Histopathology of tumors reveals multiple stages of tumor progression, such as dysplasia and carcinoma *in situ*
- The two-stage model of chemical carcinogenesis in mouse skin shows that different chemicals affect qualitatively different stages in the carcinogenic process
- The existence of individuals with genetic traits manifested by an early occurrence of cancer (e.g., familial retinoblastoma, colon and rectum adenomatosis) suggests that one of the carcinogenic steps is a germ-line mutation, but additional somatic effects are required for neoplastic development
- Mathematical models based on age-specific tumor incidence curves are consistent with the hypothesis that three to seven independent hits (effects of independent carcinogens) are required for tumor development
- Studies with chemical carcinogens in cell cultures reveal that different phenotypic properties of a tumor cell are required for tumor development
- Studies with viral and tumor-derived oncogenes in cell cultures show that neoplastic conversion of normal cells generally requires multiple cooperating oncogenes.

- Transgenic mice that carry activated proto-oncogenes in their germ-line develop focal tumors, which are apparently monoclonal in origin, suggesting that additional somatic events are required for full malignant progression.

Figure 1. Two strategies of stem cell



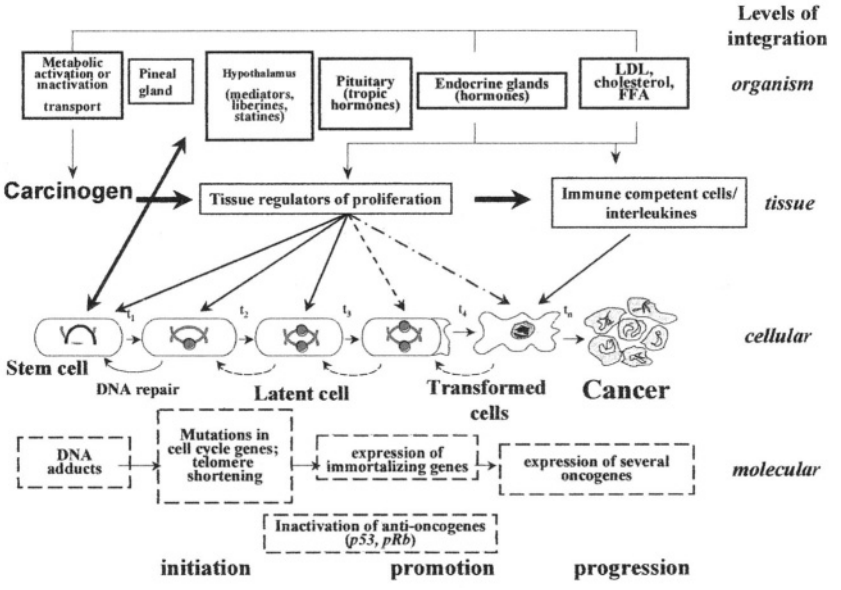
The process of neoplastic development is frequently divided into three operationally defined stages - initiation, promotion and progression. During the first stage of carcinogenesis (initiation) irreversible changes in the genotype of the normal target stem cell leading to its immortality take place. During the initiation the carcinogen or its active metabolite(s) (derived by simple degradation or by active enzymatic process) interacts with nucleic acids leading to mutations in oncogenes and in anti-oncogenes. During the second stage of carcinogenesis (promotion) initiated (latent, immortalized) cell acquires phenotypic features of transformed (malignant) cell, and under the exogenous influence, some of which at least are provided by the neoplastic stroma, tumor progression may occur. A carcinogen affects not only target cells but also influence a lot of factors in the microenvironment of the target cell creating the conditions for promotion of immortalized cell (growth factors, cytokines, immunodepression, biogenic amines, hormonal and metabolic imbalance). Some carcinogens, such as tobacco smoke may effect multiple carcinogenic steps.

Unlike initiation, promotion requires prolonged exposure to the carcinogen and may be reversible to a large extent. The dissection of carcinogenesis into initiation, promotion, and progression is useful as a frame of reference. It should not be assumed, however, that only three carcinogenic stages exist: each stage can be subdivided into multiple substages. Promotion may involve the activation of several enzymes, such as protein kinase C and ornithine decarboxylase; enhanced hexose transport; increased polyamine production, prevention of cell differentiation; and inhibition of cell-to-cell communication [20-21]. It was found that 12-O-tetradecanoylphorbol-13-acetate (TPA), a well-known skin tumor promoter, causes free radical-mediated DNA alterations, such as sister chromatid exchanges and expression of proviruses and retroviruses [22].

Discovery of oncogenes and of their function has provided new insight into the carcinogenic process. One may view carcinogenesis as a "cascade" phenomenon, resulting in serial activation of multiple cellular oncogenes and/or inactivation of tumor-suppressing genes (e.g., p53)[23].

To overcome the obvious limitations of two (three)-stage model, a multistage model of carcinogenesis has been conceived, in which the number of stages is not limited, the stages are envisioned as a continuum, and the influence of factors other than specific carcinogens may be properly accounted for in Figure 2 [24]. The principles of this model are as follows. First, neoplastic transformation involves the transition of target cells through multiple stages, the number of which varies for different neoplasms (with

Figure 2. Integral scheme of carcinogenesis



a minimum of one intermediate stage). Secondly, passage from one stage to another is a stochastic event, the rate of which depends on the dose of a carcinogen that affects the cell. Finally, all cells at any stage of carcinogenesis may enter the next stage independently of each other.

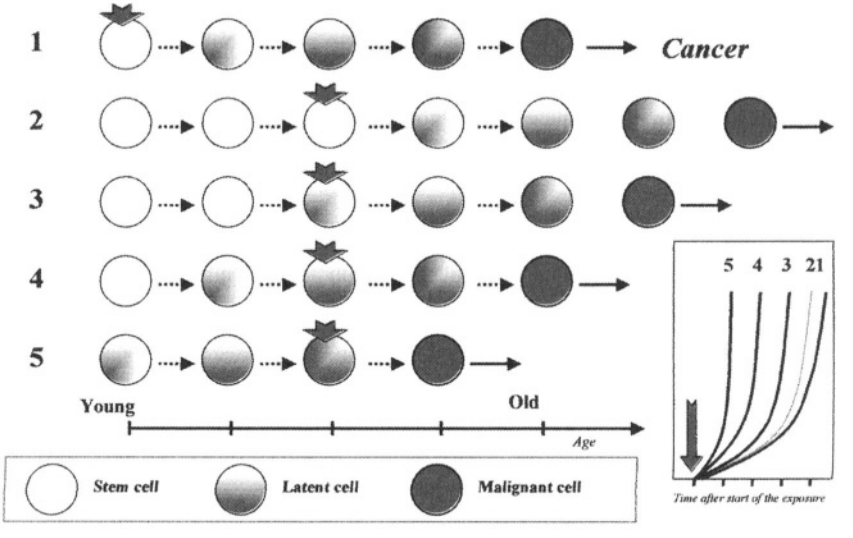
According to this model, the tumor develops only if at least one cell goes through all the necessary stages, and the clonal growth of this cell causes clinical cancer, as a critical volume of neoplastic cells accumulates. In this model, the exact origin of the various stages is ignored and the changes in cell function during the process of carcinogenesis are not assessed. The grade of malignancy is considered to increase with every stage. Various carcinogenic agents (exogenous as well as endogenous) may modulate the process. In addition, some agents act at early stages of carcinogenesis and others at later stages [24]. Epidemiological data, analyzed within the framework of a multi-stage model, have helped to estimate the contribution of various factors to the development of cancer. These factors include the time from the start of carcinogenic exposure, and the age of onset of exposure.

It is worthy to note that in every tissue the number of events occurring in the stem cell before its complete transformation is variable and depends on many factors, in particular the rate of aging of the target tissue and its regulatory system(s) [6,14]. This model is consistent with the analysis of age-related distribution of tumor incidence in different sites in humans and laboratory animals [1,3].

Important differences between early and late-stage carcinogens should be highlighted, to illustrate potential interactions of aging and carcinogenesis. Exposure to early stage carcinogens requires a latent period for the development of cancer. During the latent period the transformed cell goes through the subsequent carcinogenic stages. Clearly, elimination of early-stage carcinogens from the environment will not result in immediate cessation in the incidence of cancer. Carcinogens acting at late stages of carcinogenesis cause the tumor incidence rate to rise after a relatively short period of time. The increased rate of tumor incidence will be reversed almost immediately on cessation of exposure [24].

This risk of cancer after exposure to a carcinogen may be calculated as: $I = (age)^{k-1} - (t)^{k-1}$ where I is the risk of cancer, t is the time from initial exposure to the carcinogen, and k is the number of stages that the target cells have undergone before the exposure to the carcinogen. This formula is based on the assumption that with aging there is a progressive accumulation of partially transformed cells primed to the effect of late-stage carcinogens (Figure 3). Age is considered as a variable because older cells may already present in advanced carcinogenic stages, are primed to the effects of environmental carcinogens and consequently may develop cancer more rapidly and at higher rate when exposed to these substances. A number

Figure 3. The multistage carcinogenesis inducted by single exposure to a carcinogenicagent at different ages.



of factors, including genetic predisposition, oxidative stress, and previous exposure to carcinogens may be responsible of the molecular changes that prime aging cells to environmental carcinogens.

2. EFECT OF AGING ON THE SUSCEPTIBILITY TO CARCINOGENESIS IN VIVO

Animal experiments seem to confirm that there are age related differences in sensitivity to carcinogen in some tissues. Thus, with age, susceptibility to carcinogens in murine mammary gland, small intestine and colon, thyroid, ovarian follicular epithelium decreases, in subcutaneous tissue, cervix uteri and vagina increases and in others (lung, hemopoietic tissues) it remains stable (Table 1). For details see references 1,5-6). Age-related differences in cancer susceptibility have been observed after exposure to the same carcinogens in experimental systems. For example, in female rats exposed to N-nitrosomethylurea (NMU) in doses 10, 20 or 50 mg/kg at the age of 3 month developed mammary carcinomas, tumors of the kidney, ovaries and colon. In contrast to young animals, the rats exposed to the same doses of the carcinogen at the age of 15 months showed a higher frequency of tumors of the corpus and cervix uteri, and a lower frequency of mammary and intestinal adenocarcinomas and tumors of the ovary and kidney [25]. Comparison of the results with the data on DNA alkylation, synthesis and O^6-methylguanine repair obtained on the same model suggests a critical role of age-related proliferative activity changes occurring in the target tissues in the mechanism of age in modifying the effect on carcinogenesis. Obviously, there are no common patterns of age related changes in DNA synthesis and repair or in proliferative activity of different tissues with age [1,5,6].

There are several possible reasons for this wide variation in experimental results. These include factors related to the experimental model and factors related to the tumor-host. Model-related factors involve the characteristics of different carcinogens (direct or indirect action, chemical structure, mechanism of action), route of administration, exposure duration, presence of local and systemic activity, and time of observation. Host-related factors involve animal species, strain, sex, and age. The effective dose of an indirect carcinogen, requiring metabolic activation, may vary significantly in old and young animals, because the activity of the enzymes necessary for carcinogen activation in the liver and/or target tissue(s) may change with age [5,26,27]. Critical factors that determine the susceptibility of a tissue to carcinogenesis include DNA synthesis and proliferative activity of that tissue at the time of carcinogen exposure, and the efficacy of repair of damaged DNA. The

Table 1. Effect of aging on the susceptibility of laboratory rodents to carcinogenesis (Anisimov, 1987; 1998)

Target tissue	Carcinogenic agent	Effect of aging
Skin	DMBA, MCA, BP, TC, UV, β-irradiation	↑
	Fast neutrons, electrone-irradiation	↓
Subcutaneous soft tissues	BP, DMBA, MCA, NMU, polyurethane sponge, Moloney virus	↑
Bone	^{224}Ra, ^{227}Th, ^{239}Pu, radionuclides	=
Vascular vessel	DENA, DMH	=
	Vinylchloride	↑
Hematopoietic tissue	X-rays, γ-irradiation, estrogens	↓
	NMU, pristan	↑=
Mammary gland	DMBA, MCA, NMU, AAF, X-rays	↓
	Estrogens	↑
Uterus	DMH, NMU	↑
Vagina	DMBA	=
Ovary	X-rays, Biskind's operation	↓
Testis	Fast neutrons	↑
Thyroid gland	Fast neutrons, X-rays	↓
Lungs	DENA, DBA, urethane	↓
	NMU, fast neutrons, X-rays	↑
Pleura	Asbestos	↑
Liver	AAF, AFB_1, DMNA, DENA,	↓
	Phenobarbital, CCl_4	↑
Pancreas	NMU	↑
Esophagus	DENA	↓
Forestonach	DENA	↓
Stomach	MNNG	↓
Small intestine	MAMNA	↓
Colon	DMH, MAMNA	↓ (rat)
	DMH, NMU	↑ (mouse)
Kidney	AAF, NMU, DMNA	↓
Bladder	DMBA, BHBNA	↑

Abbreviations: AAF- 2-acetylaminofluorene; AFB_1 – aflatoxin B_1; BHBNA – N-butyl-N-(4-hydroxybutyl)nitrosamine; BP–benzo(a)pyrene; DBA – 1,2,5,6-dibenzanthracene; DENA–N-diethylnitrosamine; DMNA – N-dimethylnitrosamine; DMH- 1,2-dimethylhydrazine; MAMNA – N-methyl-(acethoxymethyl)nitrosamine; MCA – 20-methylcholanthrene; MNNG – N-methyl-N'-nitro-N-nitrosoguanidine; NMU – N-nitrosomethylurea; TC – tobacco smoke condensate; UV- ultra violet irradiation; CCl_4 – carbon tetrachloride; X-rays - Roentgen irradiation.

↑ - increase in incidence of tumors or decrease in tumor latency; ↓ - decrease in incidence of tumors or increase in tumor latency; = no effect.

available data concerning age related changes of these parameters have been discussed elsewhere [1-3,23,28]. Obviously, there are no common patterns of age related changes in DNA synthesis and repair or in proliferative activity of different tissues with age.

The homeostatic regulation of cell numbers in normal tissues reflects a precise balance between cell proliferation and cell death. Programmed cell death (apoptosis) provides a protective mechanism from cancer, by removing senescent, DNA damaged, or diseased cells that could potentially interfere with normal function or lead to neoplastic transformation [23, 29]. Apoptosis plays a substantial role in many other aspects of aging and cancer, including control of the life span of most members of transformed cells, and the rate of growth of tumors [30]. p53 mediated apoptosis was suggested as a safeguard mechanism to prevent cell proliferation induced by oncogene activation [31].

3. AGING AND SUSCEPTIBILITY TO CARCINOGENESIS IN VITRO

Some *in vitro* observations support the suggestion on accumulation in tissues of premalignant cells. Thus, transformed by 24-hours exposure to DMBA, foci in murine bladder epithelium have appeared earlier (on the 40th to the 60th day) and more often (25%) in explants of old (28-30 months) donors in comparison with 100 days and 0.9% in cultures received from five to seven month old mice. A spontaneous transformation of bladder epithelium occurred only in the explants received from old donors [32]. The aging of the tissue donor was associated with increased susceptibility of primary cultures of rat fibroblasts to transformation induced by SV-40 [33]. However rat embryonal fibroblasts were much susceptible to v-*scr* transformation than when they were isolated from an adult rat [34]. Nettesheim et al. [35] reported that the sensitivity of trachea epithelium explants of old animals to chemical carcinogens was lower in comparison to explants from young animals.

Susceptibility to transformation varies during the different stages of proliferative senescence depending on the carcinogen. Thus, young cells are more susceptible to transformation by chemical carcinogens and by low-dose ionizing radiation, susceptibility to ultraviolet radiation is identical throughout the life span of human fibroblasts, whereas susceptibility to a tumor promoter is identical through the cell life span with exception of the final stage, and susceptibility to SV40 is highest during the final stage [36,37].

Thus, experiments both *in vivo* and *in vitro* provide evidence that the age related factors limiting the susceptibility to carcinogens are tissue specific [1,6]. This conclusion may explain, at least in part, both age related

changes in susceptibility to carcinogenesis in target tissues, and organ and tissue variability in age distribution of spontaneous tumor incidence. This conclusion generates a critical question: does the aging accompanied by the accumulation of premalignant lesions in target tissues?

4. EFFECT OF AGING ON THE SUSCEPTIBILITY TO TUMOR PROMOTERS IN VIVO

There is evidence of age-related accumulation of cells that are in the late stage of multi-stage process of carcinogenesis. Numerous experiments support this model. Thus, single skin application with 7,13-dimethylbenz[a]anthracene (DMBA) in mice aged 8 and 48 weeks at doses ranging from 10 to 300 μg caused increased skin papilloma incidence in older mice [38]. Also, the average diameter of the tumors was larger in the older animals. Of particular interest are the experiments using skin transplants. TPA failed to induce tumors in the skin of 2-month-old mice grafted to animals of different ages, but caused the same tumor incidence in the skin of 1-year-old donors irrespective of the recipient's age [39,40]. These results indicate that the age of the target tissue, more than the age of the host, determines susceptibility to late-stage agents. Delaying wounding 16 weeks after initiation with a carcinogen led to a more pronounced skin tumor response compared with delay of only 6 weeks in young mice [41]. Delaying promotion has also been reported to lead to an increased tumor response with the promoters chrysarobin [42] or mezerein [43]. These findings are in agreement with data on age-related decrease in cellular DNA repair capacity in skin [44,45] and increasing *p53* mutation frequency with advancing age in human normal skin [46] and in basal-cell skin carcinomas [47,48]. Post-ultraviolet DNA repair capacity was found to undergo an age-related decline to which corresponded age-related increase in post-ultraviolet mutability in cultured primary skin fibroblasts from normal donors from the first to the tenth decade of life [44]. It was suggested that there was the age-related increase in the number of telomerase positive basal cells in the skin [49]. However in some studies the papilloma response either decreased with age or was the same as the response in younger mice [50-52].

In Tg.AC transgenic (v-*Ha-ras*) mice, skin tumor incidence and multiplicity were strongly age-dependent, increasing with increasing age of the animal when first treated with TPA, or exposed to wounding, or UV-light [53]. The authors suggest that natural developmental changes in keratinocytes are co-opted by the molecular mechanisms that regulate the induction of transgene expression, thus stimulating tumor formation in older Tg.AC mice.

Age-related accumulation of cells in advanced carcinogenic stages may also be inferred by other types of experiments. The mouse model of

hepatocarcinogenesis is very convenient for this purpose because of the availability of strains of animals with different susceptibility to hepatic carcinogenesis. In the liver of highly susceptible mice, the concentration of hepatocytes in advanced stages of carcinogenesis was increased early in life before the exposure to experimental carcinogens [54]. In the liver of F344 rats the number of spontaneous proliferative foci is proportional to the animal age [55,56]. The incidence of proliferative foci and hepatic tumors induced by phenobarbital, carbon tetrachloride or peroxisome proliferators in rodents is also a function of age[55-57].

Another pertinent model involves induction of lymphomas in mice receiving transplants of splenic, thymic and lymphoid cells from syngeneic donors [40]. The incidence of neoplasms was related to the age of the donor, but not to the age of the recipient. Geschickter [58] observed mammary tumor development in estrogen-treated one and 20 month-old rats with a latency period of 9.5 and 3.0 months, respectively. The data on age-related susceptibility to tumor promoters are given in Table 2.

Table 2. Effect of aging on susceptibility of different tissues to tumor promoters in rodents (Anisimov, 1998)

Target tissue	Species	Treatment, agent	Age groups, months	Effect of aging	References
Skin	Mouse	TPA*	4 and 14	↑	39
Liver	Mouse	Phenobarbital	1,5 and 12	↑	55
	Rat	Phenobarbital	1 and 26	↑	56
		Partial hepatectomy + phenobarbital	5 and 18	↑	154)
		CCl_4	1-6 and 12	↑	155
		Clofibrat, nafenopin	3 and 18	↑	57
		Clofibrat, Wy-14643	2,5 and 23	↑	156
Mammary gland	Rat	Estradiol	1 and 20	↑	58
Ovary	Rat	Biskinds' operation**	3 and 14	↑	157

*- 12-O-tetradecanoylphorbol-13-acetate

** Transplantation of the ovary into the spleen after ovaruectomy.

Single intravenous injection of NMU at doses of 10, 20 or 50 mg/kg was administered to female rats aged 3 or 15 months [25]. The NMU carcinogenic dose dependence in different age groups was considered in the context of a multi-stage model. It was calculated that the number of events necessary for complete malignant transformation in 15-month-old rats under the influence of NMU was lower than in three month-old. In this experiment as well as in another sets of experiments in rats and in mice it was shown that tumors developed earlier in older than in younger animals after exposure to the same doses of NMU [14,59-62]. The combined incidences of severe endometrial hyperplasia and adenocarcinomas tended to increase with the increase in intervals between a start of promoting estrasiol treatment after N-nitrosoethylurea initiation in mice [62].

5. EFFECT OF AGING ON TRANSPLANATABLE TUMOR GROWTH

An important question related to the integrated carcinogenic model (Figure 2) concerns age-related changes in tissue microenvironment as these changes may both favor or oppose carcinogenesis in different circumstances. Should aging alter the environment in which tumor develops, the growth rate of transplantable tumors may vary with the age of the tumor recipient [63]. These experiments bypass the effect of age on carcinogenesis itself and explore the role of age-related changes in the organism on the growth and progression of transformed cells. Evaluation criteria for such experiments should include: (a) tumor transplantability, (b) rate of tumor growth, and (c) survival time of tumor bearing animals. The natural history of spontaneous tumors in humans (the rate of tumor doubling, metastasizing potential) and on the survival of cancer patients newly diagnosed at different ages provide information on the effects of age on tumor growth in humans. Available data both in experimental animals and in humans are contradictory and support different effects of age on tumor development (Table 3) [1,6]. In general, an “age effect” may be recognized both in experimental and in human malignancies.

Tissue origin (histogenesis) and immunogenicity of tumor are the principal factors determining age-related differences in tumor growth. There is increasing evidence that age-related changes in tumor microenvironment might play also a significant role. In our experiments, lung-affine cells of rat rhabdomyosarcoma RA-2 were intravenously inoculated into rats of different ages [64]. It was observed that the number of lung tumor colonies was highest in one month-old and 15 month-old animals and lowest in 3 and 12 month-old animals. A positive correlation was found between the number of tumor lung colonies and somatomedine (IGF-1) activity in the lung.

Table 3. Effect of aging on growth of subcutaneously transplanted tumors in rodents (Anismov, 1987, 2003). ↑ - Increase in transplantability and/or the rate of growth and/or decrease in survival time; ↓ - Opposite effects; = No effect.

Tumor	Species	Age at the time of tumor transplantation, months	Effect of aging
Epidermoid carcinoma H.Ep.#3	Mouse	4-8 and 20-23	↑
Squamous-cell cervical carcinoma SCC	Mouse	3 and 12	=
		3 and 18	↑
Melanoma B16	Mouse	3 and 12	↓
		3 and 22	=
		3 and 24	↓
Mammary carcinoma:	Mouse	3,5 and 16,5	↓
Spontanous		10-11 and 21-22	↓
Ehrlich ascite carcinoma		3 and 16,5-18	↑
EMT6		3-4 and 20-28	↑
MAT-21		2 and 4- 5	↓
A-755		3 and 18	↑
64pT		3 and 24	↓
Walker-256	Крыса	2 and 24	↓
Lewis lung carcinoma	Mouse	3 and 18	=
		2 and 24	↑
		3 and 33	↓
Lung carcinoma-1	Mouse	3-8 and 18-23	↑
Hepatoma-22a	Mouse	3 and 14-16	↑
Novikoff's hepatoma	Крыса	4,5 and 27,5	↓
Teratocarcinoma OTT 6050	Mouse	2 and 16	↓
Methylchlanthrene sarcoma	Mouse	6 and 22	↑
		2-3 and 10-21	↑
	Крыса	1-10 and 12-15 8-20 and 29-32	↓ ↑
Fibrosarcoma 1023	Mouse	2 and 4-5	↑
Fibrosarcoma 1591	Mouse	2-6 and 10	↑
Sarcoma 180	Mouse	3 and 18	↑
Osteogenic sarcoma	Mouse	2-3 and 10-17	=
Uterine sarcoma	Mouse	3 and 12	=
Fibrosarcoma	Крыса	4 and 12	↓
Ascitic fibrosarcoma	Крыса	3-4 and 16-18	↑
Mastocytoma P815	Mouse	3 and 25 3-12 and 20-32	↑ ↑
Reticulocell tumor, type A	Mouse	8 and 11-17	↓
Leukemia L1210	Mouse	3 and 11	=
Hemocytoblastoma La	Mouse	3 and 18	=
Myeloma LCP-1	Mouse	2-3 and 19-20	↓

In another experiment, RA-2 cells from a 3-month-old donor were inoculated into 2-3 or 21-23- month-old recipients and 3 weeks later were separately taken from "young" and "old" hosts and transplanted into 3-month-old recipients. The number of lung colonies was significantly decreased in 3-month-old recipients injected with RA-2 cell passed via "old" host [60]. The results obtained suggest the critical role of host and donor microenvironment in lung colony forming potential of RA-2 cells.

McCullough *et al.* [65] have observed that transformed rat hepatocytic cells lines were only weakly tumorigenic following transplantation into the livers of young adult rats. The tumorigenicity of these cell lines increased progressively with the age of the tumor recipients. These results suggest strongly that the tissue microenvironment represents an important determinant in the age-related tumorigenic potential of transformed cells.

Krtolika and Campisi [66] have shown that senescent stromal fibroblasts can stimulate the hyperproliferation and malignant progression of preneoplastic and neoplastic cells in culture. They also tested the ability of senescent fibroblasts to stimulate epithelial cell growth in vivo by inoculation of preneoplastic epithelial cells with presenescent or senescent human fibroblasts into nude mice [67]. None of the tumors when injected alone. Both preneoplastic mouse mammary epithelial cells and preneoplastic human keratinocytes did not form tumors in the presence of presenescent fibroblasts but formed large lethal tumors in the presence of senescent fibroblasts. In the case of human breast cancer cells, senescent fibroblasts markedly stimulated the rate of tumor growth[67].

6. MECHANISMS OF INTERACTION OF AGING AND CARCINOGENESIS

Cancer is a common denomination given to a number of different diseases. Common features to all cancers include [23,68]

- potential immortality of cancer cells due to avoiding apoptosis
- ability to invade surrounding tissues due to reduced sensitivity to signals from neighboring cells aimed to offset proliferation
- cell de-differentiation with re-appearance of some embryonal proteins (e.g. α-fetoprotein) in cytoplasm
- growth signals autonomy, which allows cancer cells to proliferate in absence of outside signals due to only inner growth signals
- release of growth factors and promotion of angiogenesis in tissue, which favor tumor growth and metastasis
- increase in metabolism and number of mitochondria in cancer cells

Gene mutations, as well as changes in regulation of gene expression, which can produce these typical features, were suggested to be key genetic events leading to cancer development[23,68,69]. Down regulation of apoptosis gene, *p53,* as well as upregulation of *myc* and *ras* genes, which may favor excessive proliferation, could be examples of such events [69,70].

Both carcinogenesis and aging are associated with genomic alterations, which may act synergistically in causing cancer [23,68-71]. In particular, three age-related changes in DNA metabolism may favor cell transformation and cancer growth. These changes are genetic instability, DNA hypomethylation, and formation of DNA adducts.

Genetic instability involves activation of genes that are normally suppressed, such as the cellular proto-oncogenes, and/or inactivation of some tumor suppression genes (*p53, Rb,* etc.) [23,31]. DNA hypomethylation is characteristic of aging, as well as of transformed cells. Hypomethylation, a potential mechanism of oncogene activation, may result in spontaneous deamination of cytosine and consequent base transition, i.e., substitution of the pair thymine:adenine. Accumulation of inappropriate base pairs may cause cell transformation by activation of cellular proto-oncogenes [23]. Age-related abnormalities of DNA metabolism may be, to some extent, tissue- and gene-specific. For example, hypomethylation of the c-*myc* proto-oncogene has been found in the hepatocytes, but not in the neurons of old mice [72,73]. Within the same cell, different DNA segments express different degrees of age-related hypomethylation. The uneven distribution of hypomethylation may underlie selective overexpression of proto-oncogenes by senescent cells. For example, the transcription of c-*myc* is progressively increased in the liver but not in the brain of rats between the ages of 4-22 months, whereas the transcription of c-*sis* and c-*src* does not appear to be age-related in any tissues [72,73]. The different extent of DNA abnormalities among aging tissues may account in part for the different susceptibility of these tissues to carcinogens [74,75.]

The damage caused by endogenous oxygen radicals has been proposed as a major contributor to both aging and cancer [76-78]. Endogenous oxidative damage to lipids and proteins increases with age [77,78]. It was shown that oxygen free radicals may induce active mutations of the human c-*Ha-ras* proto-oncogene [78]. The level of one oxidized nucleoside, 8-hydroxy-2'-deoxyguanosine (oh8dG) in the DNA increased with age in liver, kidney, and intestine but remained unchanged within brain and testes of rats, whereas the urinary excretion of the nucleoside decreased with age of rats [79]. A variety of cellular defense systems are involved in protecting cellular macromolecules against devastating action of oxygen-based radicals. These systems include antioxidant enzymes (Cu,Zn- superoxide dismutase (SOD), manganese-containing SOD, catalase, glutathione peroxidase, glutathione reductase, glucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase), some vitamins

(α-tocopherol, ascorbic acid), uric acid and the pineal indole hormone melatonin[80-83].

There is evidence of an age-related accumulation of spontaneous mutations in somatic and germ cells [71]. Accumulation with age of some spontaneous mutations or mutations evoked by endogenous mutagens can induce genome instability and, hence, increase the sensitivity to carcinogens and/or tumor promoters. It has been shown that clonally expanded mtDNA mutations accumulate with age in normal human tissues as well as in human tumors [84,85]. The finding that deleted mtDNA accumulated in human muscle tissue as well as evidence for partially duplicated mtDNA in aged human tissues [85] suggests the important role of clonal expansion of mutant mtDNA in the age-related increase of systemic oxidative stress in the whole organism [86]. A significant trend toward increasing *p53* mutations frequency with advancing age was found in some normal and malignant tissues [46,47]. Simpson [9] suggested that the aging human body accumulates enough mutations to account for multistep carcinogenesis by selection of preexisting mutations. The evidence showed that both genetics of the selected cellular clone and the epigenetics of the selective environment contribute to tumor development[87].

Thus, the data available show that some changes in structure and function of DNA are evolving with natural aging. The character of these changes could vary in different tissues and might cause uneven tissue aging. Dolle et al. [88] using a *lacZ* plasmid transgenic mouse model, determined spectra of spontaneous point mutations in different organs in young and old mice. While similar at a young age, the mutation spectra among these organs were significantly different in old age. The authors stressed that the replicative history *per se* is not the underlying causal factor of age-related organ-specific differences in mutations spectra. Rather, differences in organ function, possibly with association with replicative history, may explain the divergence in mutation spectra during aging. In turn, this may explain both age-related increase in spontaneous tumor incidence and age-related changes in susceptibility to carcinogens in various organs.

Multistage carcinogenesis is accompanied by disturbances in tissue homeostasis and perturbations in nervous, hormonal, and metabolic factors that may favor tumor growth and lessen natural antitumor defenses. The development of these changes depends on the susceptibility of various systems to a carcinogen and on the dose of the carcinogen. Changes in the microenvironment may condition key carcinogenic events and determine the duration of each carcinogenic stage, and sometimes they may even reverse the process of carcinogenesis. These microenvironmental changes influence the proliferation rate of transformed cells together, the total duration of carcinogenesis and, consequently, the latent period of tumor development (Figure 2).

Crosstalk between mesenchyme and epithelium has been described as a known driver of differentiation and development[89,90]. It was shown that changes in stromal behavior can promote epithelial transformation [66,89].

Thus, the data available show that some changes in structure and function of DNA are evolving with natural aging. The character of these changes could vary in different tissues and might cause uneven tissue aging. In turn, this may lead to both age-related increases in spontaneous tumor incidence and age-related changes in susceptibility to carcinogens in various organs. Table 4 summarizes the data available in literature and obtained in our experiments on some hormonal metabolic shifts in the organism and disturbances at tissue and cellular levels observed in natural aging and in different types of carcinogenesis in vivo. Despite incomplete data, it can be seen that there is a similarity between the shifts in aging and carcinogenesis. Carcinogens could be supposed to initiate a normal cell, interacting with its elements on the molecular level, on the one hand, and to produce diverse changes in the organism facilitating promotion and progression of tumor growth, on the other hand.

7. THE ROLE OF THE INSULIN/IGF-1 SIGNALING PATHWAY IN AGING AND CANCER

The potential link between aging and insulin/IGF-1 signaling has attracted substantial attention during last years, on the basis of evidence including age-related increase in incidence of insulin resistance and type 2 diabetes in accelerated aging syndromes and life span extension by caloric restriction in rodents. Concomitant reduction in plasma insulin and plasma glucose levels, which implies increased sensitivity to insulin, emerged as a hallmark of increased longevity [91,92]. Hyperglycemia is an important aging factor involved in generation of advanced glycosylation endproducts (AGEs) [93,94]. There are evidence that hyperinsulinemia favors accumulation of oxidized protein by reducing its degradation as well as facilitates protein oxidation by increasing steady-state level of oxidative stress [95]. Untreated diabetics with elevated glucose levels suffer many manifestations of accelerated aging, such as impaired wound healing, obesity, cataracts, vascular and microvascular damage [8]. It was shown that centenarians have a preserved glucose tolerance and sensitivity to insulin as well as lower degree of oxidative stress as compared to aged persons [96]. It is worthy to note that hyperinsulinemia is an important factor not only in aging but also in the development of cancer [8,97,98].

The intensive investigations in *C. elegans* since 1990's, which have identified insulin signaling components including *daf-2, age-1* and *daf-16* as the genes whose mutations lead to life span extension shed new light on

Table 4. Similarity of changes developing in an organism during natural aging and carcinogenesis (Anisimov, 1997, 2003, with modifications)

Parameters	Aging	Carcinogenesis
	Molecular level	
Free radical generation	Increases	Increases
DNA adducts formation	Increases	Increases
DNA repair efficacy	Decreases	Decreases
DNA hypomethylation	Increases	Increases
Genomic instability	Increases	Increases
Telomere length	Decreases	Increases *
Error protein synthesis	Increases	Increases
Mutation rate	Increases	Increases
Oncogene expression	Increases	Increases
p53 mutations	Increases	Increases
	Cell/tissue level	
Oxidative stress	Increases	Increases
Chromosome aberrations	Increases	Increases
Growth factor production	Deceases	Increases *
Proliferative activity	Decreases	Clonal proliferation*
Focal hyperplasia	Increases	Increases
Apoptosis	Increases	Decreases *
Angiogenesis	Decreases	Increases *
Bioenergetics	Decreases	Anaerobic glycosis *
Cell-to-cell communication	Decreases	Decreases
Latent (dormant) cells number	Increases	Increases
	Systemic/ organism level	
Melatonin circadian rhythm	Damaged	Damaged
Serum melatonin level	Decreases	Decreases
Hypothalamic biogenic amines level	Decreases	Decreases
Hypothalamic threshold of senisitivity to homeostatic inhibition by steroids	Increases	Increases
Tolerance to glucose	Decreases	Decreases
Serum insulin level	Increases	Increases
Susceptibility to insulin	Decreases	Decreases
LDL and cholesterol level	Increases	Increases
Serum glucocorticoid level	Increases	Increases
Fertility	Decreases	Decreases
T-cell immunity	Decreases	Decreases
Cancer risk	Increases	Increases
	Population level	
Cancer incidence	Exponential pattern	Exponential pattern
Progeria	Acceleration	Increases
Exposure to 5-bromodeoxyguanine	Acceleration	Increases
Exposure to ionizing radiation	Acceleration	Increases
Treatment with geroprotectors	Postponement	Decreases or latency increases
Rate at the oldest age	Decreases in mortality	Decrease in incidence

* Related to clonally proliferating malignant cells

molecular mechanisms underlying aging [91,92,99]. In *D. melanogaster,* the mutation of genes operating in the signal transduction from insulin receptor to transcription factor *daf-16* (*age-1, daf-2, CHICO, InR* и др.) are strongly associated with longevity [99,100]. It was demonstrated that FKHR, FKHRL1 and AFX, which are mammalian homologues of *daf-16* forkhead transcription factor, function downstream of insulin signaling and akt/PKB under cellular conditions [101,102].

Daf-2 and InR are structural homologues of tyrosine kinase receptors in vertebrates that include the insulin receptor and the insulin-like growth factor type 1 receptor (IGF-1R). It was shown that in vertebrates the insulin receptor regulates energy metabolism whereas IGF-1R promotes growth. At least three genes (*$Pit1^{dw}$, $Prop1^{dw}$, Ghr*) whose knockout leads to dwarfism have been identified. The expression of these genes is associated with reduced levels of IGF-1 and insulin and increased longevity [103,104]. In Snell and Ames dwarf mice, sexual maturation is delayed, and only few males are fertile, while females are invariably sterile. These mice as well as *$Ghr^{-/-}$* knockout mice have significantly reduced glucose levels and fasting insulin levels, decreased tolerance to glucose and increased sensitivity to insulin which appears to be combined with reduced ability to release glucose in response to acute challenge [91].

Recently, strong support for the role of insulin/IGF-1 signaling pathway in the control of mammalian aging and for the involvement of this pathway in longevity of IGF-1 deficient mice was provided by Hsieh et al [105,106]. It was shown that in the Snell dwarf mice, GH deficiency would lead to reduced insulin secretion and alterations in insulin signaling via InRβ, IRS-1 or IRS-2 and P13K affects genes involved in the control of longevity. The authors concluded that the *Pit1* mutation may result in physiological homeostasis that favors longevity.

Reduction in both glucose and insulin levels as well as an increase in the sensitivity to insulin are a well-documented response to caloric restriction in rodents and monkey [107,108]. It is worthy to note that *$Ghr^{-/-}$* mice have a major increase in the level of insulin receptors [109], while Ames dwarf mice have a smaller increase in insulin receptor and substantially increased amount of insulin receptor substrates IRS-1 and IRS-2 [110]. The development of tumors in Ames dwarf mice was postponed and the incidence was reduced as compared to the control[108].

The crucial event of the effect of caloric restriction is low levels of insulin and IGF-1 and also the increase of insulin sensitivity in rodents [111] as well as in monkeys [112]. Many characteristics of these long-lived mutants and GH-receptor knockout mice resemble those of normal animals exposed to caloric restriction. These characteristics include reduced plasma levels of IGF-1, insulin and glucose, with the consequent reductions in growth and

body size, delayed puberty, and significantly increased sensitivity to insulin action.

Holzenberger et al [113] inactivated the *Igf1r* gene by homologous recombination in mice. It was shown that $Igf1r^{-/-}$ mice dead early in life, whereas heterozygous $Igf1r^{+/-}$ mice live on average 26% longer than wild-type littermates. These mice did not develop dwarfism; their energy metabolism was normal. Food intake physical activity, fertility and reproduction were also unaffected in $Igf1r^{+/-}$ mice. These mice and embryonal fibroblasts derived from them were more resistant to oxidative stress than controls. The spontaneous tumor incidence in the aging cohort of $Igf1r^{+/-}$ mice was similar to that in wild-type controls. At the molecular level, insulin receptor substrate and the *p52* and *p66* isoforms of *Shc,* both main substrates of IGF-1 receptor, showed decreased tyrosine phosphorylation. $p66^{Shc}$ mediated cellular responses to oxidative stress. Two main pathways - the extracellular-signal related kinase (ERK)/mitogen-activated protein kinase (MAPK) pathway and the phosphatidylinositol 3-kinase (PI3K)-Akt pathway – were downregulated in $Igf1r^{+/-}$ mice.

The extension of longevity was observed in fat-specific insulin receptor knockout (FIRKO) mice [114,115]. These animals have reduced fat mass and were protected against age-related obesity and its subsequent metabolic abnormalities including deterioration in glucose tolerance, although their food intake was normal. Both male and female FIRKO mice had increased mean life span (by 18%) with parallel increases in maximum life span. Extended longevity in FIRKO mice was associated with a higher age threshold beyond which age-dependent increase in mortality risk became appreciable and a decreased age-adjusted mortality rate, especially after 36 months of age. In FIRKO mice, the resistance to obesity, despite normal food intake, suggested that metabolic rate is increased, rather than decreased [115]. The authors believe that decreased fat mass could lead to a decrease in oxidative stress. Another possibility is that the increased longevity in these mice is the direct result of altered insulin signaling.

Shimokawa et al. [116] designed a transgenic strain of rats whose GH gene was suppressed by an anti-sense GH transgene. Male rats homozygous for the transgene *(tg/tg)* had a reduced number of pituitary GH cells, a lower plasma concentration of IGF-1, and a dwarf phenotype. Heterozygous rats *(tg/-)* had an intermediate phenotype in plasma IGF-1, food intake, and body weight between *tg/tg* and control (-/-) rats. The life span of *tg/tg* rats was 5 to 10% shorter than -/- rats. In contrast, the life span of *tg/-* rats was 7 to 10% longer than -/- rats. It was found that tumors caused earlier death in *tg/tg* rats; in contrast, *tg/-* rats had reduced nonneoplastic diseases and a prolonged life span. Immunological analysis revealed a smaller population and lower activity of splenic natural killer cells in homozygous *tg/tg* rats. These results

provided evidence that an optimal level of the GH-IGF-1 axis function needs for longevity in mammals.

Recently it was shown that the incidence of mutations in insulin regulatory region (IRE) of APO C-III T-455 C directly correlates with longevity in humans. This is the first evidence showing that mutation located downstream to *daf-16* in insulin signal transduction system is associated with longevity [117]. It is worth noting that centenarians display lower degree of resistance to insulin and lower degree of oxidative stress as compared with elderly persons before 90 years [96]. The authors suggested that centenarians may have been selected for appropriate insulin regulation as well as for the appropriate regulation of tyrosine hydroxylase (TH) gene, whose product is rate limiting in the synthesis of catecholamines, stress-response mediators. It was shown that catecholamines may increase free radical production through induction of the metabolic rate and auto-oxidation in diabetic animals [118]. Recent study on aging parameters of young (up to 39 years) and old (over 70 years) individuals having similar IGF-1 serum levels provides evidence of important role of this peptide for life potential [119]. Roth et al. [120] analyzed data from the Baltimore Longitudinal Study of Aging and reported that survival was greater in men who maintained lower insulin level.

Several years ago, it was suggested to use biguanide antidiabetics as a potential anti-aging treatment [8]. The antidiabetic drugs, phenformin (1-phenylethylbiguanide), buformin (1-butylbiguanide hydrochloride) and metformin (N,N-dimethylbiguanide) were observed to reduce hyperglycemia, improve glucose utilization, reduce free fatty acid utilization, gluconeogenesis, serum lipids, insulin, somatomedin, reduce body weight and decrease metabolic immunodepression both in humans and rodents [8,121,122].

Buformin supplemented at the concentration of 0.1 mg/ml to nutrient medium during the larvae stage and over the life span of *C. elegans* increased the mean life span of the vorms by 23.4% and the maximum life span by 26.1% as compared to the controls [123]. The treatment with phenformin or buformin slightly decreased the body weight of rats, in comparison with the control slow down the age-related switching-off of the reproductive function in female rats prolonged the mean life span of female C3H/Sn mice and LIO rats [1,6,124-128]. Recently it was found that metformin significantly increases the life span of rats (G.S. Roth, personal communication).

Several other effects of treatment with antidiabetic biguamdes related to reproduction and aging, are known from earlier studies. For example, it decreased hypothalamic threshold of the sensitivity to feedback inhibition by estrogens [125-128], which is one of the most important mechanisms regulating age-related decline and switch-off of the reproductive function [125-130]. Treatment with metformin may improve menstrual regularity,

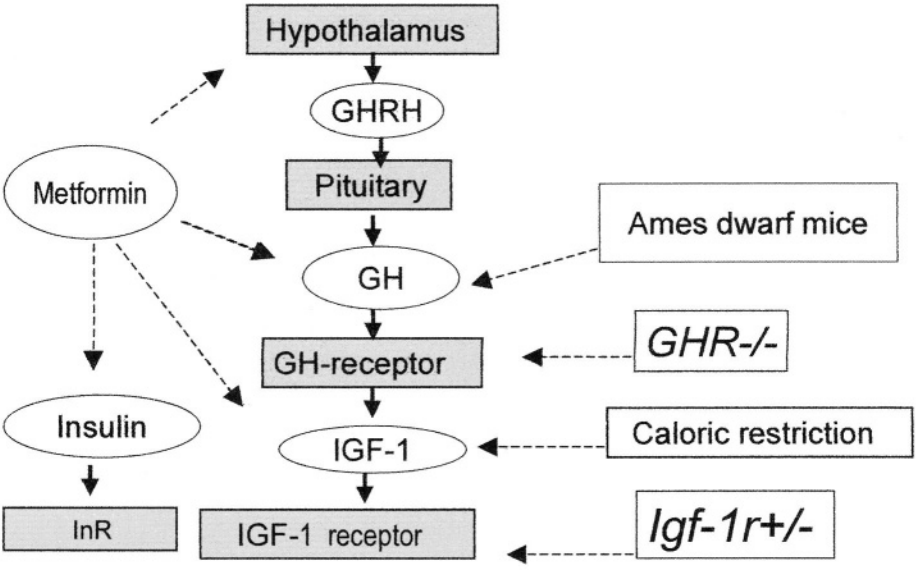
leading to spontaneous ovulation, and enhance the induction of ovulation with clomiphene citrate in women with polycystic ovary syndrome [131]. The treatment with phenformin also decreased hypothalamic threshold sensitivity to feedback regulation by glucocorticoids and by metabolic stimuli (glucose and insulin) [8]. It was recently shown that elements involved in the insulin/IGF-1 signaling pathway are regulated at the expression and/or functional level in the central nervous system. This regulation may play a role in the brain's insulin resistance [132], in the control of ovarian follicular development and ovulation [102], and brain's control of life span [111,133]. Antidiabetic biguanides also alleviated age-related metabolic immunodepression [8]. These mechanisms can be involved in geroprotective effect of biguanides. Treatment with chromium picolinate which elevated the insulin sensitivity in several tissues, including hypothalamus, significantly increased the mean life span and decreased the development of age-related pathology in rats [134]. We hypothesized that antidiabetic biguanides and possibly chromium picolinate regulate thyrosine hydroxylase and insulin/IGF-1 signaling pathway genes both associated with longevity [99,135]. It was shown that the polymorphism at TH-INS locus affects non-insulin dependent type 2 diabetes [136], and is associated with hypothalamic obesity [137], polycystosis ovary syndrome [138], hypertriglyceridemia and atherosclerosis [139].

The anticarcinogenic effect of antidiabetic biguanides has been demonstrated in several models of spontaneous and induced carcinogenesis. The treatment with phenformin normalized the tolerance to glucose and serum insulin and IGF-1 level in rats exposed to intravenous injections of N-nitrosomethylurea (NMU) and inhibited mammary carcinogenesis in these animals [124, 140]. Treatment of rats with 1,2-dimethylhydrazine (DMH) caused the decrease in the level of biogenic amines, particularly of in the hypothalamus, the decrease of glucose tolerance and the increase of the blood level of insulin and triglycerides. Administration of phenformin restored immunological indices and inhibited DMH-induced colon carcinogenesis [140, 141]. The colon 38 adenocarcinoma growth was significantly inhibited in liver-specific IGF-1-deficient mice, whereas injections with recombinant human IGF-1 displayed sufficiently promoted the tumor growth and metastasing [142].

A decrease of glucose utilization was found in the 3-month-old female progeny of rats exposed to NMU on the 21st day of pregnancy [124,140]. Postnatal treatment with biguanides started from the age of 2 months significantly inhibited the development of malignant neurogenic tumors in rats transplacentally exposed to NMU or NEU [143-I44]. In high fat-fed hamsters, the treatment with N-nitrosobis-(2-oxopropyl)amine was followed by the development of pancreatic malignancies in 50% of cases, whereas no

tumors were found in the hamsters treated with the carcinogen and metformin [145].

Figure 4. Proposed effects of metformin, calorie restriction and genetic modifications on insulin/IGF-1 signaling pathway in control of aging. The broken arrows on the figure show the targets for the genetic modifications, calorie restriction and for metformin in IGF-axis.



Thus, anticarcinogenic effect of antidiabetic biguanides has been demonstrated in relation to spontaneous carcinogenesis in mice and rats, in different models of chemical carcinogenesis in mice, rats and hamsters, and in radiation carcinogenesis model in rats. Phenformin administered orally to rodents potentiated the antitumor effect of cytostatic drugs on transplantable tumors [125-127].

The comparative study of 10-years results of metabolic rehabilitation (included fat and carbohydrate dietary restrictions and treatement with biguanides) of cancer patients had suggested increase in the survival of breast and colorectal cancer patients, increase in the length of cancer-free period, decrease in the incidence of metastasis as compared with control patients [122].

Although it is known that free radicals are produced during metabolic reactions, it is largely unknown which factor(s) modulate their production *in vivo*. It has been suggested that hyperinsulinemia may have increase free radicals and therefore promote aging, independent of glycemia[8,94,96]. Plasma

levels of lipid hydroperoxides are higher, and antioxidant vitamins are lower in individuals who are resistant to insulin-stimulated glucose disposal but otherwise glucose tolerant, nonobese, and normotensive [93,95]. There is substantial evidence supporting the hypothesis that selective resistance to insulin-stimulated (muscle) glucose disposal consequent hyperinsulinemia triggers a variety of metabolic effects, likely resulting in accelerated oxidative stress and aging[8,93,95].

The anti-diabetics biguanides inhibit fatty acid oxidation, inhibit gluconeogenesis in the liver, increase the availability of insulin receptors, inhibit monoamine oxidase [121], increase sensitivity of hypothalamo-pituitary complex to negative feedback inhibition, reduce excretion of glucocorticoid metabolites and dehydroepiandrosterone-sulfate [8]. These drugs have been proposed for the prevention of the age-related increase of cancer and atherosclerosis, and for retardation of the aging process [8]. It has been shown that administration of antidiabetic biguanides into patients with hyperlipidemia lowers the level of blood cholesterol, triglycerides, and β-lipoproteins. It also inhibits the development of atherosclerosis, reduces hyperinsulinemia in men with coronary artery disease. It increases hypothalamo-pituitary sensitivity to inhibition by dexamethasone and estrogens, causes restoration of estrous cycle in persistent-estrous old rats, improves cellular immunity in atherosclerotic and cancer patients, lowers blood IGF-1 levels in cancer and atherosclerotic patients with Type IIb hyperlipoproteinemia, [8]. There are data on antioxidative effect of biguanides [133,146] and its neuroprotective activity [147]. It was shown that biguanides inhibits complex I of the respiratory chain in mitochondria that leads to an activation of physiological intracellular inhibition of mitochondrial respiration [148]. Biguanides stimulate a protein kinase cascade inhibiting an expression of transcription factor SREBP-1. An interaction of this factor with cholesterol leads to an increase in transcription of genes coding lipogenesis enzymes and to suppression of free fat acids oxidation. Thus, stimulation of uptake of glucose in tissues by biguanides inhibits lipogenesis and activates oxidation of FFA [149]. It was shown also that in vivo biguanides inhibits an appetite [150,151] and serum levels of leptin and IGF-1 [152]. It was suggested that biguanides regulate energy balance of the organism at the fat tissue level [153]. In general, results of bioguanides effects seem very similar to those of calorie restriction.

Table 5. Comparison of characteristics of rodents subjected to normal aging, caloric restriction, genetic modifications or treatment with antidiabetic biguanides.

Parameters	Aging	Calorie restriction	Dwarf mice	*GH R*$^{-/-}$	*Igf1r*$^{+/-}$	FIRKO	Biguanides
Life span extension	↓	+40-50%	+50%	+46 %	+33%	+18%	+20%
Tolerance to glucose	↓	↑	↓	↓	↑↓[a]	= or ↑	↑
Senstivity to insulin	↓	↑	↑	↑	↑	↑ in fat	↑
Serum level: Insulin	↑	↓	↓	↓	=	↓	↓
GH	↓	↓	Absent	↑	ND	↓	↓
IGF-1	↓	↓	↓	↓	↓	↓	↓
Body size	↑	↓	↓	↓	↓	↓	↓
Body fat content	↑	↓	↑	ND	↑↓	↓	↓
Reproductive function	↓	↓[b]	↓[b]	↓[b]	=[b]	ND	↑
Thyroid function	↓	↓	↓	↓	=	ND	↑
Serum cortico-sterone	↑	↑	=	=	ND	ND	↓
Immune function	↓	↓	= or ↓	ND	ND	ND	↑
Resistance to oxidatve stress	↓	↑	↓	↓	↑	↑	↑
Tumor incidence	↑	↓	= or ↓	=	=	ND	↓

Note: ↓ - decrease; ↑ - increase; = no effect; ND – no available data.

[a] The tolerance to glucose is increased in females but decreased in male.

[b] Reproductive function in relation to normal aging mice.

8. CONCLUSION

The incidence of cancer increases with age in humans and in laboratory animals alike, but patterns of age-related distribution of tumors is different for different tissues and different tumors. Aging may increase or decrease the susceptibility of individual tissues to early carcinogens and usually facilitates promotion and progression of carcinogenesis. Aging may predispose to cancer by two mechanisms: tissue accumulation of cells in late stages of carcinogenesis and alterations in internal homeostasis, in particular, alterations in immune and endocrine system. Increased susceptibility to the effect of late-stage carcinogens is found both in aged animals and elderly humans, as predicted by the multistage model of carcinogenesis. Studies in mammals have led to the suggestion that hyperglycemia and hyperinsulinemia are important factors both in aging and in the development of cancer. Insulin/insulin-like growth factor 1 (IGF-1) signaling molecules that have been linked to longevity include DAF-2 and InR and their homologues in mammals, and inactivation of the corresponding genes followed by the increase in life span in nematodes, fruit flies and mice. It is possible that the life-prolonging effects of caloric restriction are due to decreasing IGF-1 levels. A search of pharmacological modulators of insulin/IGF-1 signaling pathway mimetic effects of life span extending mutations or calorie restriction could be a perspective direction in regulation of longevity. Some old and new observations suggest that antidiabetic biguanides could be promising candidates for both the life span extension and the prevention of cancer.

REFERENCES

1. Anisimov VN: Carcinogenesis and Aging. Vols 1 and 2. Boca Raton, FL. CRC Press, 1987
2. Dix D; Cohen P: On the role of aging in carcinogenesis. Anticancer Res 1999;19:723-726
3. Parkin DM; Bray FI; Devesa SS: Cancer burden in the year 2000. The global picture. Eur J Cancer 2001; 37:S4-S66
4. Peto R; Parish SE; Gray RG: There is no such thing as aging, and cancer is not related to it. In Likhachev A; Anisimov V; Montesano R (eds): Age-related factors in carcinogenesis. IARC, Lyon. France. 1985; 58:43-53
5. Anisimov VN: Carcinogenesis and aging. Adv Cancer Res 1983; 40: 265-324
6. Anisimov V.N. The relationship between aging and carcinogenesis: a critical appraisal. Crit. Rev. Oncol. Hematol. 2003; 45:277-304
7. Miller RA: Gerontology as oncology. Cancer. 1991; 68:2496-2501
8. Dilman VM: Development, aging, and disease. A new rationale for and intervention strategy. Chur: Harwood Acad Publ Switzerland, 1994

9. Simpson AJG: A natural somatic mutation frequency and human carcinogenesis. Adv Cancer Res 1993;71:209-240
10. Campisi J: Cancer and ageing: rival demons? Nature Rev Cancer 2003;3:339-349
11. DePinho RA: The age of cancer. Nature 2000; 408:248-254
12. von Wangenheim KH; Peterson HP: Control of cell proliferation by progress in differentiation: clues to mechanisms of aging, cancer causation and therapy. J Theor Biol. 1998; 193:663-678
13. Reya T; Morrison SJ; Clarke MF; Weissman IL: Stem cells, cancer, and cancer stem cells. Nature 2001; 414:105-111
14. Anisimov VN: Age as a factor of risk in multistage carcinogenesis. In: Balducci L; Lyman GH; Ershler WB (eds): Comprehensive geriatric oncology. Amsterdam: Harwood Acad. Publ. 1998; 157-178
15. Moolgavkar S; Krewski D; Zeise L; Cardis E; Moller H (eds): Quantitative estimation and prediction of human cancer risk. IARC Sci Publ No 131. Lyon: IARC. 1999
16. Butov AA; Volkov MA; Anisimov VN: Mathematical and simulating model of accelerated aging induced by 5-bromodeoxyuridine. Adv Gerontol 2001; 8:70-76
17. Berenblum I: Sequential aspects of chemical carcinogenesis: skin. In Becker J (ed.): Cancer - A Comprehensive Treatise. Plenum Press. New York. 1975; 323-344
18. Consensus Report. In Vanio H, Magee PN, McGregor D, McMichael AJ (eds.): Mechanisms of Carcinogenesis in Risk Identification. IARC Scientific Publication No. 116. IARC. Lyon. France. 1992; 9-56
19. Barrett JC: Mechanisms of action of known human carcinogens. In: Vainio H; Magee PN; McGregor DB; McMichael AJ (eds): Mechanisms of Carcinogenesis in Risk Identification. IARC. Lyon. France. 1992;116:115-134
20. Slaga TJ (ed.): Mechanisms of Tumor Promotion. Vols 1-4, CRC Press. Boca Raton, FL, 1983/84
21. Harris CC: Chemical and physical carcinogenesis: advances and perspectives for the 1990s. *Cancer Res.* 1991; 51:5023s-5044s
22. Slaga TJ: Can tumor Promotion be effectively inhibited? In Borzsonyi M, Day NE, Lapis K, Yamasaki H (eds): Models. Mechanisms and Etiology of Tumor Promotion. IARC Scientific Publication No. 56. IARC. Lyon, France. 1984; 497-506
23. Hanahan D; Weinberg RA: The hallmarks of cancer. Cell 2000;100:57-70
24. Kaldor JM; Day NE: Interpretation of epidemiological studies in the context of the multistage model of carcinogenesis. In: Barret JC (ed.): Mechanisms of Environmental carcinogenesis. Boca Raton. FL. CRC Press. 1987; 2:21-57
25. Anisimov VN; Zhukovskaya NV; Loktionov AS; et al: Influence of host age on lung colony forming capacity of injected rat rhabdomyosarcoma cells. Cancer Lett 1988; 40:77-82
26. Birnbaum LS: Pharmacokinetic basis of age-related changes in sensitivity to toxicants. Annu Rev Pharmacol Toxicol 1991; 31:101-128
27. Mayersohn M: Pharmacokinetics in the elderly. Environ Health Perspectives Suppl 11. 1994; 102:119-124
28. Preston-Martin S; Pike MC; Ross RK; Jones PA; Henderson BE: Increased cell division as a cause of human cancer. Cancer Res 1990; 50:7415-7421
29. Evan G; Littlewood T: A matter of life and cell death. Science 1998; 281:1317-1321
30. Zhang Y; Herman B: Ageing and apoptosis. Mech Aging Dev 2002; 123:245-260
31. Kinzler KW; Vogelstein B: Gatekeepers and caretakers. Nature 1997; 386:761-763
32. Summerhayes IC; Franks LM: Effect of donor age on neoplastic transformation of adult bladder epithelium in vitro. J Natl Cancer Inst 1979; 62:1017-1023
33. Kunisada T; Danner D; Friedman V; Schneider EL: Increased susceptibility to SV40 transformation with development and in vitro aging. Exp Cell Res 1990; 189:222-226
34. Tavoloni N; Inoue H: Cellular aging is a critical determinant of primary cell resistance to v-*src* transformation. J Virol 1997; 71: 237-247

35. Nettesheim P; Topping DC; Jamasbi R: Host and environmental factors enhancing carcinogenesis in the respiratory tract. Annu Rev Pharmacol Toxicol 1981; 21:133-163
36. Maciera-Coelho A: Neoplastic disease through the human life span. Biogerontology 2001; 2: 179-192
37. Maciera-Coelho A: Genome reorganization through cell division, implications for aging of the organism and cancer development. Ann NY Acad Sci 1994; 719: 108-128
38. Stenback F; Peto R; Shubik P: Initiation and promotion at different ages and doses in 2200 mice. III. Linear extrapolation from high doses may underestimate low-dose tumor risks. Br J Cancer 1981; 44:24-34
39. Ebbesen P: Papilloma development on TPA treated young and senescent mouse skin. In: Likhachev A; Anisimov V; Montesano R (eds): Age-related factors in carcinogenesis. IARC Sci Publ No 58. Lyon: IARC, 1985; 167-171
40. Ebbesen P: Reticulosarcoma and amyloid development in BALB/c mice inoculated with syngeneic cells from young and old donors. J Natl Cancer Inst 1971; 47:1241-1245
41. Hennings H; Boutwell RK: Studies on the mechanism of skin tumor promotion. Cancer Res 1970; 30:312-320
42. Kruszewski FH; Conti CJ; DiGiovanni J: Characterization of skin tumor promotion and progression by chrysarobin in SENCAR mice. Cancer Res 1987; 47:3783-3790
43. Hennings D; Yuspa SH: Two-stage tumor promotion in mouse skin: An alternative interpretation. J Natl Cancer Inst 1985; 74:735-740
44. Moriwaki S; Ray S; Tarone RE; Kraemer KH; Grossman L: The effect of donor age on the processing of UV-damaged DNA by cultured human cells: reduced DNA repair capacity and increased DNA mutability. Mutat Res 1996; 364:117-123
45. Wei Q: Effect of aging on DNA repair and skin carcinogenesis: a minireview of population-based studies. J Investig Dermatol Symp Proc 1998; 3(l):19-22
46. Ouhtit A; Ueda M; Nakazawa M; Dumaz N; Sarasin A; Yamasaki H: Quantitative detection of ultraviolet-specific p53 mutations in normal skin from Japanese patients. Cancer Epidemiol Biomarkers Prev 1997; 6:433-438
47. Liang S-B; Ohtsuki Y; Furihata M; Takeuchi T; Iwata J; Chen B-K;Sonobe H: Sun-exposure- and aging-dependent p53 protein accumulation results in growth advantage for tumour cells in carcinogenesis of nonmelanocytic skin cancer. Virchows Arch 2000; 434:193-199
48. D'Errico M; Calcagnile AS; Corona R, et al: p53 mutations and chromosome instability in basal cell carcinomas developed at an early or late age. Cancer Res 1997; 57:747-752
49. Ueda M: Telomerase in cutaneous carcinogenesis. J Dermatol Sci 2000; 23, Suppl 1:S37-S40
50. Boutwell RK: Some biological aspects of skin carcinogenesis. Prog Exp Tumor Res 1964; 4:207-250
51. Roe FJC; Carter RL; Mitchley R; Peto R; Hecker E: On the persistence of tumor initiation and the acceleration of tumor progression in mouse skin tumorigenesis. Int J Cancer 1972; 9:264-273
52. Van Duuren BL; Sivak A; Katz C; Steidman I; Melchionne S: The effect of aging and interval between primary and secondary treatment in two-stage carcinogenesis on mouse skin. Cancer Res 1975; 35:502-505
53. Battalora MStJ; Spadling JW; Szczesniak CJ et al: Age-dependent skin tumorigenesis and transgene expression in the Tg.AC (v-Ha-ras) transgenic mice. Carcinogenesis 2001; 22:651-659
54. Lee G-H; Sawada N; Mochizuki Y et al: Immortal epithelial cells of normal C3H mouse liver in culture: possible precursor populations for spontaneous hepatocellular carcinoma. Cancer Res 1989; 49:403-409

55. Ward JM; Lynch P; Riggs C: Rapid development of hepatocellular neoplasms in aging male C3H/HeNcr mice given phenobarbital. Cancer Lett 1988; 39:9-18
56. Ward JM: Increased susceptibility of liver of aged F.344/Ncr rats to the effects of phenobarbital on the incidence, morphology, and histochemistry of hepatocellular foci and neoplasms. J Natl Cancer Inst 1983; 71:815-823
57. Kraupp-Grasl B; Huber W; Taper H; Schulte-Hermann R: Increased susceptibility of aged rats to hepatocarcinogenesis by the peroxisome proliferator nafenopin and the possible involvement of altered liver foci occurring spontaneously. Cancer Res 1991; 51:666-671
58. Geschickter CF; Byrnes EW: Factor influencing the development and time of appearance of mammary cancer in the rat in response to estrogen. Arch Pathol 1942; 33:334-342
59. Anisimov VN: Age and dose-dependent carcinogenic effects of N-nitrosomethylurea administered intraperitoneally in a single dose to young and adult female mice. J Cancer Res Clin Oncol 1993; 119:657-664
60. Anisimov VN: Effect of aging and interval between primary and secondary treatment in carcinogenesis induced by neonatal exposure to 5-bromodeoxyuridine and subsequent administration of N-nitrosomethylurea in rats. Mutat Res 1995; 316:173-187
61. Anisimov VN; Birnbaum LS; Butenko GM et al: Principles for evaluating chemical effects on the aged population. Environmental Health Criteria 144. Geneva: WHO, 1993
62. Takahashi M; Nishimura S; Miyajima K; Sasahara K; Yoshida M; Ando J; Maekawa A: Time-dependent promotion activity of 17β-estradiol on uterine carcinogenesis in mice initiated with N-ethyl-N-nitrosourea. Cancer Lett 2001; 165: 123-130
63. Peto R; Roe FJC; Lee PN; Levy L; Clack J: Cancer and aging in mice and men. Br J Cancer 1975; 32:411-426
64. Anisimov VN: Effect of age on dose-response relationship in carcinogenesis induced by single administration of N-nitrosomethylurea in female rats. J Cancer Res Clin Oncol 1988; 114:628-635
65. McCullough KD; Coleman WB; Smith GJ; Grisham JW: Age-dependent regulation of the tumorigenic potential of neoplastically transformed rat liver epithelial cells by the liver micro- environment. Cancer Res 1994; 54:3668-3671
66. Krtolika A; Campisi J: Integrating epithelial cancer, aging stroma and cellular senescent. Adv. Gerontol 2003; 11:109-116
67. Krtolica A; Parinello S; Locckett S; Desprez P-Y; Campisi J: Senescent fibroblasts promote epithelial cell growth and tumorigenesis: a link between cancer and aging. Proc Natl Acad Sci USA 2001; 98:12072-12077
68. Pitot HC: The molecular biology of carcinogenesis. Cancer 1993; 72:962-970
69. Luzatto L: The mechanisms of neoplastic trasformation. Eur J Cancer 2001; 37:S114-S117
70. Ponten J: Cell biology of precancer. Eur J Cancer 2001; 37:S97-S113
71. Vijg J: Somatic mutations and aging: a re-evaluation. Mutat Res. 2000; 447:117-135
72. Matoha HF; Cosgrove JW; Atak JR; Rapoport SI: Selective elevation of c-myc transcript levels in the liver of the aging Fischer-344 rat. Biochem Biophys Res Commun 1987; 147:1-7
73. Ono T; Uehara Y; Kurishita A; Tawa R; Sakurai H: Biological significance of DNA methylation in the aging process. Age & Aging 1993; 22:534-543
74. Lindahl T: Instability and decay of the primary structure of DNA. Nature 1993; 362:709-715
75. Catania J; Fairweather DS: DNA methylation and cellular aging. Mutat Res 1991; 256: 283-293
76. Yu BP (ed): Free radicals in aging. Boca Raton: CRC Press, Inc, 1993
77. Barja G: Endogenous oxidative stress: relationship to aging, longevity and caloric restriction. Ageing Res Rev 2002; 1:397-411

78. Shigenaga MK; Hagen TV; Ames BN: Oxidative damage and mitochondrial decay in aging. Proc Natl Acad Sci USA. 1994; 91:10771-10778
79. Fraga CG; Shigenaga MK; Park J-W; Degan P; Ames BN: Oxidative damage to DNA during aging 8-hydroxy-2'deoxyganosine in rat organ DNA and urine. Proc Natl Acad Sci USA 1990; 87:4533-4537
80. Ames BN; Shigenaga MB; Hagen TM: Oxidants, antioxidants, and the degenerative diseases of aging. Proc Natl Acad Sci USA. 1993; 90:7915-7922
81. Anisimov VN; Semenchenko AV; Yashin AI: Insulin and longevity: antidiabetic biguanides as geroprotectors. Biogerontoloy 2003; 4: 303-313
82. Harman DH: Free-radical theory of aging: increasing the functional life span. Ann NY Acad Sci 1994; 717:257-266
83. Reiter RJ: Reactive oxygen species, DNA damage, and carcinogenesis: intervention with melatonin. In Bartsch C; Bartsch H; Blask DE; Cardinali DP; Hrushesky WJM; Mecke D (eds): The Pineal Gland and Cancer. Berlin: Springer-Verlag: 2001:442-455
84. Coller HA; Khrapko K; Bodyak ND et al: High frequency of homoplasmic mitochondrial DNA mutations in human tumors can be explained without selection. Nature Genet 2001; 28:147-150
85. Khrapko K; Nekhaeva E; Kraytsberg Y; Kunz W: Clonal expansion of mitochondrial genomes: implicatons for in vivo mutaton spectra. Mutat Res 2003; 522:13
86. de Grey AD: The reductive hotspot hypothesis: un update. Arch Biochem Biophys 2000; 373:295-301
87. Chow M; Rubin H: Clonal selection versus genetic instability as the driving force in neoplastic transformation. Cancer Res 2000; 60:6510-6518
88. Dolle ME; Snyder WK; Dunson DB; Vijg J: Mutational fingerprints of aging. Nucleic Acids Res 2002; 30:545-549
89. Aboseif S; El-Sakka A; Young P; Cunha G: Mesenchymal reprogramming of adult human epithelial differentiation. Differentiation 1999; 65: 113-118
90. Liotta LA; Kohn EC: The microenvironment of the tumor-host interface. Nature 2001; 411:375-379
91. Bartke A; Chandrashekar V; Dominici F et al: Insulin-like growth factor 1 (IGF01) and aging: controversies and new insights. Biogerontology 2003; 4:1-8
92. Tatar M; Bartke A; Antebi A: The endocrine regulation of aging by insulin-like signals. Science 2003; 299:1346-1351
93. Facchini FS; Hua N; Abbasi F; Reaven GM: Insulin resistance as a predictor of age-related diseases. J.Clin.Endocrinol Metab 2001; 86:3574-3578
94. Ulrich P; Cerami A: Protein glycation, diabetes, and aging. Recent Prog Horm Res 2001; 56:1-21
95. Facchini FS; Hua NW; Reaven GM; Stoohs RA: Hyperinsulinemia: the missing link among oxidative stress and age-related diseases? Free Radicals Biol. Med. 2000; 29:1302-1306
96. Barbieri M; Rizzo MR; Manzella D; Grella R; Ragno E; Carbonella M; Abbatecola AM; Paolisso G: Glucose regulation and oxidative stress in healthy centenarians. Exp. Gerontol 2003; 38:137-143
97. Colangelo LA; Gapstur SM; Gann PH; Dyer AR; Liu K: Colorectal cancer mortality and factors related to the insulin resistance syndrome. Cancer Epidemiol. Biomarkers Prev 2002; 11:385-391
98. Gupta K; Krishnaswamy G; Karnad A; Peiris AN: Insulin: a novel factor in carcinogenesis. Am. J. Med. Sci. 2002; 323:140-145
99. Kenyon C: A conserved regulatory system for aging. Cell 2001; 105:165-168
100. Dillin A; Crawford DK; Kenyon C: Timing requirements for insulin/IGF-1 signaling in *C. elegans.* Science 2002; 298:830-834

101. Ramaswamy S; Nakamura N; Sansal I; Bergeron L; Sellers WR: A novel mechanism of gene regulation and tumor suppression by the transcription factor FKHR. Cancer Cel 2002; 2:81-91
102. Richards JS; Sharma SC; Falender AE; Lo YH: Expression of FKHR, FKHRL1, and AFX genes in the rodent ovary: evidence for regulation by IGF-I, estrogen, and the gonadotropins. Mol Endocrinol 2002; 16: 590-599
103. Flurkey K; Papaconstantinou J; Miller RA; Harrison DE: Life-span extension and delayed immune and collagen aging in mutant mice with defects in growth hormone production. Proc Natl Acad Sci USA 2001; 98:6736-6741
104. Coschigano KT; Clemmons D; Bellush LL; Kopchick JJ: Assessment of growth parameters and life span of GHR/BP gene-disrupted mice. Endocrinology 2000; 141:2608-2613
105. Hsieh CC; Deord JH; Flurkey K; Harrison DE; Papaconstantinou J: Implications for the insulin signaling pathway in Snell dwarf mouse longevity: a similarity with the C. elegans longevity paradigm. Mech Aging Dev 2002; 123:1229-1244
106. Hsieh CC; DeFord JH; Flurkey K; Harrison DE; Papaconstantinou J: Effects of the Pit1 mutation on the insulin signaling pathway: implications on the longevity of the long-lived Snell dwarf mouse. Mech Aging Dev 2002; 123:1245-1255
107. Weindruch R; Sohal RS: Caloric intake and aging. The New Engl J Med 1997; 337: 986-994
108. Mattison JM; Wright C; Branson RT; Roth GS; Ingram DK; Bartke A: Studies of aging in Ames dwarf mice: effects of caloric restriction. J Amer Aging Assoc 2000; 23:9-16
109. Dominici FP; Arosegui Diaz G; Bartke A; Kopchik JJ; Turyn D: Compensatory alterations of insulin signal transduction in liver of growth hormone receptor knockout mice. J Endocrinol 2000; 166:579-590
110. Dominici FP; Hauck S; Argention DP; Bartke A; Turyn D: Increased insulin sensitivity and upregulation of insulin receptor, insulin receptor substrate (ISR)-1 and IRS-2 in liver of Ames dwarf mice. J Endocrinol 2002; 173, 81-94
111. Chiba T; Yamaza H; Higami Y; Shimokawa I: Anti-aging effects of caloric restriction: Involvement of neuroendocrine adaptation by peripheral signaling. Microsc Res Tech 2002; 59: 317-324
112. Mattison JA; Lane MA; Roth GS; Ingram DK: Calorie restriction in rhesus monkeys. Exp. Gerontol 2003; 38: 35-46
113. Holzenberger M.; Dupond J; Ducos B; Leneuve P; Gefoen A.; Even PC; Cervera P; Le Bouc Y: IGF-1 receptor regulates lifespan and resistance to oxidative stress in mice. Nature 2003; 421:182-187
114. Bluher M; Kahn BB; Kahn CR.: Extended longevity in mice lacking the insulin receptor in adipose tissue. Science 2003; 299: 572-574
115. Bluher M; Michael M.D; Peroni OD; Ueki K; Carter N; Kahn BB; Kahn CR: Adipose tissue selective insulin receptor knockut protects against obesity and obesity-related glucose intolerance. Dev Cell 2002; 3: 25-38
116. Shimokawa I; Higami Y; Utsuyama M; Tuchiya T; Komatsu T; Chiba T; Yamaza H: Life span extension by reducing in growth hormone-insulin-growth factor-1 axis in a transgenic rat model. Am J Pathol 2002; 160, 2259-2265
117. Anisimov SV; Volkova MV; Lenskaya LV; Khavinson VKh; Solovieva DV; Schwartz EI: Age-associated accumulation of the Apolipoprotein C-III gene T-455C polymorphism C allele in a Russian population. J Gerontol Biol Sci 2001; 56A: B27-B32
118. Singal PK: Beamish RE; Dhalla NS: Potential oxidative pathways of catecholamine in the formation of lipid peroxides and genesis of heart disease. Adv Exp Biol Med 1983; 161: 391-401
119. Ruiz-Torres A; Soares de Melo Kirzner, M; Aging and longevity are related to growth hormone/insulin-like growth factor-1 secretion. Gerontology 2002; 48: 401-407

120. Roth GS; Lane MA; Ingram DK; Mattison JA; Elahi D; Tobin JD; Muller D; Metter EJ: Biomarkers of caloric restriction may predict longevity in humans. Science 2002; 297: 811
121. Muntoni, S., 1999. Metformin and fatty acids. Diabetes Care 22, 179-80
122. Berstein LM; Evtushenko TP; Tsyrlina EV; Bobrov YuF; Ostroumova MN; Kovalenko IG; Semiglazov VF; Simonov NN; Dilman VM: Comparative study of 5- and 10-year-long results of the metabolic rehabilitation of cancer patients. In: Hanson KP; Dilman VM (eds.): Neuroendocrine System, Metabolism, Immunity and Cancer (Clinical Aspects). N.N. Petrov Research Institute of Oncology Publ, St.Petersburg, 1992:102-112
123. Bakaev VV: Effect of 1-butylbiguanide hydrochloride on the longevity in the nematoda *Caenorhabditis elegans.* Biogerontology 3, 2002; Suppl. 1:23-24
124. Anisimov VN: Effect of buformin and diphenylhydantoin on life span, estrus function and spontaneous tumor incidence in female rats. Vopr Onkol 1980; 26 (6): 42-48
125. Anisimov VN; Semenchenko AV; Yashin AI: Insulin and longevity: antidiabetic biguanides as geroprotectors. Biogerontology 2003; 4: 297-307
126. Dilman VM; Anisimov VN: Hypothalamic mechanisms of ageing and of specific age pathology –I. Sensitivity threshold of hypothalamo-pituitary complex to homeostatic stimuli in the reproductive system. Exp. Gerontol 1979; 14: 161-174
127. Dilman VM; Anisimov VN: Potentiation of antitumor effect of cyclophosphamide and hydrazine sulfate by treatment with the antidiabetic agent, 1-phenylethylbiguanide (phenformin). Cancer Lett. 1979a; 7: 357-361
128. Dilman VM; Anisimov VN: Effect of treatment with phenofromin, dyphenylhydantoin or L-DOPA on life span and tumor incidence in C3H/Sn mice. Gerontology 1980; 26: 241-245
129. Rossmanith WG; Neuroendocrinology of aging in the reproductive system: gonadotropin secretion as an example. In: Kumar A.; Mukhopadhayay AK (eds). Follicular Growth, Ovulation and Fertilization: Molecular and Clinical Basis. Narosa Publ. House, New Dehli 2001;15-25
130. Hung AJ; Stanbury MG; Shanabrough M; Horvath TL; Garcia-Segura LM; Naftolin F: Estrogen, synaptoc plasticity and hypothalamic reproductive aging. Exp Gerontol 2003; 38:53-59
131. Awartani KA; Cheung AP: Metformin and polycystic ovary syndrome: a literature review. J Obstet Gynecol Can 2002; 24, 393-401
132. Fernandes ML; Saad MJ; Velloso LA: Effect of age on elements of insulin-signaling pathway in central nervous system of rats. Endocrine 2001;16: 227-234
133. Mattson MP; Duan W; Maswood N: How does the brain control lifespan? Ageing Res Rev 2002; 1: 155-165
134. McCarty MF; Longevity effect of chromium picolinate – 'rejuvenation' of hypothalamic function? Medical Hypotheses 1994; 3: 253-265
135. De Benedictis G; Tan Q; Jeune B; Christensen K; Ukraintseva SV; Bonafe M; Franceschi C; Vaupel JW; Yashin.AI: Recent advances in human gene-longevity association studies. Mech Ageing Dev 2001; 122:909-920
136. Huxtable SJ; Saker PJ; Haddad L; Walker M; Frayling TM; Levy JC; Hitman GA; O'Rahilly S; Hattersley AT; McCarthy MI: Analysis of parent-offspring trios provides evidence for linkage and association between the insulin gene and type 2 diabetes mediated exclusively through paternally transmitted class III variable number tandem repeat allels. Diabetes 2000; 49: 126-130
137. Weaver JU; Kopelman PG; Hitman GA: Central obesity and hyperinsulinemia in women are associated with polymorphism in the 5' flanking region of the human insulin gene. Eur. J. Clin. Invest 1992; 22: 265-270
138. Waterworth DM; Bennett ST; Gharani N; McCarthy ML; Hague S; Batty S; Conway GS; White D; Todd JA; Franks S; Williamson R: Linkage and association of insulin gene

VNTR regulatory polymorphism with polycystic ovary syndrome. Lancet 1997; 349: 986-990
139. Tybaierg-Hansen A; Gerdes IU; Overgaard K; Ingerslev J; Faergeman O; Nerup J; Polymorphysm in 5' flanking region of human insulin gene. Relationships with atherosclerosis, lipid levels and age in three samples from Denmark. Arteriosclerosis 1990; 10: 372-378
140. Anisimov VN; Belous NM; Vasilyeva IA; Dilman VM: Inhibitory effect of phenformin on the development of mammary tumors induced by N-nitrosomethylurea in rats. Exp Onkol 1980 2(3): 40-43
141. Dilman VM; Sofronov BN; Anisimov VN; Nazarov PG; L'vovich EG: Phenformin elimination of the immunodepression caused by 1,2-dimethylhydrazine in rats. Vopr Onkol 1977; 23(8): 50-54
142. Wu Y; Yakar S; Zhao L; Hennighausen L; LeRoith D: Circulating insulin-like growth factor-1 levels regulate colon cancer growth and metastasis. Cancer Res. 2002; 62: 1030-1035
143. Alexandrov VA; Anisimov VN; Belous NM; Vasilyeva IA; Mazon VB: The inhibition of the transplacental blastomogenic effect of nitrosomethylurea by postnatal administration of buformin to rats. Carcinogenesis 1980; 1:975-978
144. Bespalov VG; Alexandrov VA: Influence of anticarcinogenic agents on the transplacental carcinogenic effect of N-nitroso-N-ethylurea. Bull Exp Biol Med 1985; 100:73-76
145. Schneider MB; Matsuzaki H; Harorah J; Ulrich A; Standlop J; Ding XZ; Adrian TE; Pour PM: Prevention of pancreatic cancer induction in hamsters by metformin. Gastroenterology 2001, 120, 1263-1270
146. Gargiulo P; Caccese D; Pignatelli P; Brufani C; De Vito F; Marino R; Lauro R; Violi F; Di Mario U; Sanguigni V: Metformin decreases platelet superoxide anion production in diabetic patients. Diabetes Metab Res Rev 2002; 18:156-159
147. Lee J; Chan SL; Lane MA; Mattson MP: Phenformin suppresses calcium responses to glutamate and protects hippocampal neurons against excitotoxicity. Exp Neurol 2002; 175:161-167
148. El Mir MY; Nogueira V; Fontaine E; Averet N; Rigoulet M; Leverve X: Dimethylbiguanide inhibits cell respiration via an indirect effect targeted on the respiratory chain complex I. J Biol Chem 2000; 275:223–228
149. Zhou G; Myers R; Li Y; Chen Y; Shen X; Fenyk-Melody J; Wu M; Ventre J; Doebber T; Fujii N; Musi N; Hirshman MF; Goodyear LJ; and Moller DE: Role of AMP-activated protein kinase in mechanism of metformin action. J Clin Invest 2001; 108:1167–1174
150. Paolisso G; Gambardella A; Ammendola S; D'Amore, A; Varrichio M: Glucose tolerance and insulin action in healthy centenarians. Am J Physiol 1996; 270:E890-E-896
151. Paolisso G; Amato L; Eccellente R; Gambardella A; Tagliamonte MR; Varricchio G; Carella C; Giugliano D; D'Onofrio F: Effect of metformin on food intake in obese subjects. Eur J Clin Invest 1998; 28:441–446
152. Fruehwald-Schultes B; Oltmanns KM; Toschek B; Sopke S; Kern W; Born J; Fehm HL; Peters A: Short-term treatment with metformin decreases serum leptin concentration without affecting body weight and body fat content in normal-weight healthy men. Metabolism 2002; 51:531–536
153. Mick GJ; Wang X; Ling FC; McCormick KL: Inhibition of leptin secretion by insulin and metformin in cultured rat adipose tissue. Biochim Biophys Acta 2000; 1502:426–432
154. Carrilo MC; Favre C; Carnovale CE et al: Involvement of μ class glutathione S-transferase subunit M_2 (rGST M_2) levels in the initiation and promotion of hepatocarcinogenesis in old rats. Exp Gerontol 2001; 36:255-265
155. Reuber MD; Glover EL: Hyperplastic and early neoplastic lesions of the liver in Buffalo strain rats of various ages given subcutaneous carbon tetrachloride. J Natl Cancer Inst 1967; 38:891-897

156. Youssef JA; Bouziane M; Badr MZ: Age-dependent effects of nongenotoxic hepatocarcinogens on liver apoptosis in vivo. Mech Ageing Dev 2003; 12
157. Anisimov VN; Sheiko EV; Zhukovskaya NV: Effect of age on development of tumours in the intrasplenic ovarian grafts in ovariectomized rats. J Cancer Res Clin Oncol 1992; 119:111-116

This page intentionally left blank

Chapter 3

REPLICATIVE SENESCENCE AND CANCER

Peter J. Hornsby

Department of Physiology and Sam and Ann Barshop Center for Longevity and Aging Studies, University of Texas Health Science Center, San Antonio, Texas

1. THE CAUSE OF REPLICATIVE SENESCENCE: TELOMERE SHORTENING

Since the pioneering experiments of Leonard Hayflick in the 1960s it has been known the limited replicative capacity of human cells in culture is very unlikely to be a experimental artifact, but is a reproducible biological phenomenon [1]. However, it was not until it was discovered that the limitation in replicative capacity directly correlates with shortening of telomeres that the notion that it might be a culture artifact was finally laid to rest [2,3]. Telomeres undergo shortening in most dividing human somatic cells because of the lack of telomerase activity that is required for telomere maintenance [4, 5]. The lack of telomerase activity results from the absence of expression of the reverse transcriptase subunit (TERT) of the telomerase ribonucleoprotein complex [6,7]. When cells divide in the absence of telomerase activity about 40-100 bp of the terminal telomeric repeat DNA is not replicated [4, 5]. This amount is a constant for various types of human cells, thus providing a kind of mitotic counter [4,5].

After a normal human cell has divided a certain number of times, further cell division is then blocked by inhibitors of cell proliferation such as $p21^{SDI1/WAF1/CIP1}$ and $p16^{INK4A}$ [8, 9]. When this checkpoint is abrogated by oncoproteins such as SV40 T antigen, which suppress the activity of p53 and pRb, this checkpoint ("Hayflick limit," also termed M1) is bypassed and cells eventually enter a second state, termed crisis or M2 [10]. In this state the much

shorter telomeres undergo end-to-end fusions and initiate chromosomal breakage-fusion cycles that cause the cells to undergo apoptosis. There is massive loss of cells from the culture, whereas in replicative senescence (M1) cells do not die, and are in fact more resistant to apoptosis[11] . About 1 in 10^7 cells undergoes an unknown change that permits escape from crisis/M2 [12]. Such a cell line is said to be "immortal" in the jargon of cell culture, a term that should not be interpreted as implying the reversal of a cellular aging process. In most of these immortalized cell lines the TERT gene has become reactivated [13], but some activate a recombination-based process call ALT (alternative lengthening of telomeres) [14]. Although human fibroblasts can form immortal cell lines in this way by escaping from crisis, they never spontaneously immortalize by escaping from replicative senescence/M1. Most cancer cells that can be grown in culture are also immortal and express TERT. The mechanisms by which cancer cells reactivate or maintain expression of TERT or activate alternate mechanisms for avoiding telomere shortening are largely unknown.

The phenomenon of telomere shortening is clearly the result of the lack of expression of TERT in most normal human somatic cells. Initially it was thought that somatic human cells completely lack telomerase activity and that germ line cells, some stem cells and most cancer cells do have telomerase activity. Subsequently it has become clear that normal human cells do express TERT but that expression is tightly regulated, by processes not yet well understood [15-19]. In some cell types telomerase activity is induced when cells are first isolated from the body and stimulated to divide in culture [20-23]. Curiously, longer-term proliferation is associated with a decline in telomerase activity, sometimes very rapid, so that few long-term cultures of normal human cells have sufficient telomerase activity for telomere maintenance. One type of non-cancer cells that are believed to be immortal are human embryonic stem cells, when they are grown under conditions that prevent differentiation from occurring[24].

Proof that the limitation on indefinite cell division in most human cells results from lack of expression of TERT was obtained by showing that forced expression of hTERT is sufficient to immortalize normal human fibroblasts and retinal pigmented epithelial cells, and is required (although not sufficient by itself) to immortalize keratinocytes and mammary epithelial cells [25, 26]. Immortalization by hTERT is accompanied by increased or stabilized telomere length, but cells retain a normal karyotype [27, 28]. Conversely, some immortal cells suffer telomere shortening and eventual cessation of growth when telomerase is inhibited [29-31].

The second part of the phenomenon of replicative senescence is the state that cells enter as a result of telomere shortening. This state is characterized by altered patterns of gene expression. One well-established biochemical marker for senescent cells, although one of unknown biological significance, is the high level of β-galactosidase enzymatic activity with a pH optimum of 6.0, termed senescence-associated β-galactosidase (SA-β-gal)[32]. In fibroblasts the altered pattern of gene expression resembles that of fibroblasts in inflammation[33]. Of particular significance is the production of proteases that may erode the surrounding extracellular matrix and the production of cytokines that could have effects on neighboring cells[34-37]. Interestingly, other cell types (retinal pigmented epithelial cells and endothelial cells) show different patterns of alteration of gene expression when they reach replicative senescence[33]. The current data are consistent with the hypothesis that the triggering of the block to DNA synthesis that is characteristic of replicative senescence is accompanied by dysregulation of expression of various other genes, and that the pattern of dysregulation will be cell-type specific.

The term "replicative senescence" therefore encompasses two different phenomena: one is the process of telomere shortening, resulting from the lack of expression of TERT, and the second is the cell state that is produced when telomere shortening shuts off further cell division. It is important to distinguish these two processes because they may have quite different implications for the relationship of cancer to aging. One important reason for this statement is that the same set of gene expression changes and molecular markers that occurs in short-telomere senescent cells also occurs in nondividing cells under circumstances that do not involve telomere shortening or cell division. Oxidative stress, radiation, and the ectopic expression of some signal transduction molecules and cyclin-dependent kinase inhibitors can place cells into a senescent state[38-40]. This is often termed "stress-induced senescence." Although both telomere-dependent replicative senescence and stress-induced senescence are termed "terminally nondividing states," the re-initiation of cell division in such cells is possible when genetic interventions are made that can overcome the cell cycle blocks[41].

2. TELOMERE SHORTENING OCCURS IN VIVO IN HUMANS AND OTHER LONG-LIVED SPECIES

It is now well established that many human tissues show shortening of telomeres over the course of the life span. Although that conclusion is now based on direct measurements of telomere length in human tissue

samples, it was earlier observed that proliferative potential in culture of cells from older donors was less than that of cells from younger donors. In the 1970s it was shown that the replicative capacity of human fibroblasts in culture decreases as a function of donor age [42]. It was well known even at the time of these initial observations that there was much variation within each decade of age in the maximal and minimal proliferative capacity of the different cell samples. Subsequently the generality of the observation was challenged by finding that the decrease as a function of donor age applied only to fibroblasts isolated from diabetic and "prediabetic" patients [43], and was not evident in fibroblasts obtained from non-sun exposed skin [44, 45]. However, other sets of data have upheld the original observations [3].

Fibroblasts from older donors also showed a higher level of expression of collagenase, characteristic of replicative senescent cells [46]. Fibroblasts are readily cultured and most cell culture data on the molecular basis for replicative senescence have come from studies on fibroblasts. Unfortunately, fibroblasts as a cell type are not ideal for these kinds of studies. First, the cell population that is isolated is hard to standardize. When fibroblasts are isolated by allowing cells to migrate out from an explant, there is a great deal of selection for what cells form the "starting" culture population (designated as population doubling level zero). Some of the lack of agreement among investigators could result from different isolation techniques, which have provided differing degrees of initial selection. Second, the biology of fibroblasts undoubtedly differs from one organ to another, and even from one part of the skin to another, but these distinctions have not always been considered. Third, most fibroblasts are probably proliferatively quiescent in vivo after maturity and undergo very low rates of cell division. Therefore it would not be surprising if little or no exhaustion of proliferative capacity were observed.

Less ambiguous data are obtained when studies of the effects of donor age on replicative capacity are performed in those cell types where pure populations can be reproducibly isolated from defined sites in the body, and where some cell turnover occurs throughout life. In such cell populations there would be at least the potential for exhaustion of proliferative capacity. Such studies become more powerful when there is an ability to correlate the donor-age cell culture data with direct in vivo data on replicative potential, although this is obviously difficult in humans when such data are from clinical observations rather than direct experimental intervention.

Studies that have been done on non-fibroblast cell populations have shown much larger decreases in proliferative capacity than was observed as a function of donor age in fibroblasts. In some non-fibroblast cell types, many cells in the population isolated from older donors have very limited or no proliferative capacity. Some examples are age-related decrements in

proliferative potential in lens epithelial cells [47, 48], retinal pigmented epithelial cells [49], smooth muscle cells [50-52], osteoblasts [53-55] and adrenocortical cells [56].

Proliferative capacity is closely related to telomere length in endothelial cells. Telomere lengths in endothelial cells decreased as a function of donor age, with a greater decline being observed in cells isolated from the iliac artery in comparison to cells from the thoracic artery [57]. The greater decline in telomere length was observed in the cells had likely undergone more proliferation in vivo, because they resided in a part of the vascular system where blood flow might cause most chronic damage to the endothelium. Unfortunately, because the data are from human specimens, it is difficult to test this hypothesis directly. Skeletal muscle satellite cells can be isolated from human muscle samples and exhibit a limited replicative potential in culture. They show decreasing proliferative potential as a function of donor age and decreased telomere length but muscle fiber nuclei showed stable telomere length [58].

Telomere shortening is observed in bone marrow cells from adult humans in comparison to fetal liver and umbilical cord blood cells [59]. A population enriched in stem cells ($CD34^+$ $CD38^-$) also had shorter telomeres in adults [59]. Lymphocytes show a continuous decline in telomere length with age, consistent with a continuous decline in telomere length in stem cells [60, 61]. The loss of telomere DNA has been measured by a fluorescence technique in lymphocytes and granulocytes from a large number of human donors in the range of 0 to 90 years of age. There was a very striking continuous decline in telomere length, that fits a pattern of a somewhat more accelerated loss of telomere DNA in the age of up to about 1 year followed by a constant linear rate of loss up to the oldest ages studied [62,63]. These data all suggest that telomerase in hematopoietic stem cells is insufficient to maintain telomere length. Direct data for this is difficult to obtain because of the fact that it is now understood that telomerase in many cell types is regulated, as discussed earlier. This fact means that very quiescent stem cells that are not stimulated to divide in culture might be capable of telomerase induction, but this cannot be proved until culture conditions are found that cause them to proliferate and retain stem cell properties [64,65]. Patients with syndromes of increased replication of hematopoietic cells, such as aplastic anemia, including Fanconi's anemia, show variable increases in the rate of telomere shortening, sometimes quite dramatically elevated [66,67].

These examples are consistent with the hypothesis that cell proliferation occurring over the life span of the donor causes telomere shortening; and that cell cultures are then initiated with cells that have a lowered remaining proliferative potential because continued cell division in culture shortens telomeres to a point where replicative senescence occurs. Independent of the question of whether replicative senescent cells affect

tissue function, it is clear that telomere shortening does occur in human tissues in vivo, potentially putting cells ever closer to replicative senescence. It is important to distinguish the phenomenon of telomere shortening from its significance. The significance is still under debate, but the fact that it does indeed occur should not be considered controversial.

The phenomenon of telomere shortening, leading to replicative senescence, has been described in some other mammalian species. For example, bovine cells lose telomeric DNA at each cell division and eventually enter replicative senescence. Expression of hTERT immortalizes bovine cells by preventing telomere erosion [68], as in human cells [25]. The discovery that animals can be cloned from nuclei of bovine cells close to senescence also shows that replicative senescence in this species is not associated with chromosomal abnormalities or other massive changes in the genome that would prevent the formation of a viable organism[69].

3. TELOMERES AND AGING IN RODENTS

Rodent cells differ from those of longer-lived mammals. Human cells have relatively short telomeres compared to those of mice and rats (although not all rodents have long telomeres) [70-72]. Whereas most somatic human tissues and cells are telomerase negative, many mouse and rat tissues and cells are telomerase positive [72]. Although rodent cells undergo replicative arrest or slowed growth after a limited period of proliferation in culture, this is not a telomere-based senescence process. In mouse cells, the arrest is caused by oxidative damage resulting from the exposure of cells to 20% O_2, the usual conditions under which cells are cultured [73]. Whereas the cause of the replicative arrest of mouse cells in culture is not the same as that for human cells, some of the biochemical features of the nonreplicating state in rodent cells are very similar to those of senescent human cells [74]. The function of p53, although not pRb, is required in mouse cells; the arrest is maintained by high levels of cell cycle inhibitory proteins; and SA-β-gal is induced. The frequency of escape from this period of slowed growth (spontaneous immortalization) is very high in mouse cells. This may be one manifestation of more general differences in the consequences of DNA damage between mouse and human cells, as reviewed below.

In wild type mice, cells have not been shown to undergo telomere shortening in tissues during aging. However, telomere shortening can be produced in mice by inactivation of the telomerase RNA gene (*Terc*$^{-/-}$ mice) [70]. After three generations, the normally long mouse telomeres have shortened in the *Terc*$^{-/-}$ animals, and these mice present a picture of a "segmental progeroid syndrome," i.e. some aspects of the phenotype

resemble accelerated aging. They have premature graying and loss of hair, poor wound healing, gastrointestinal defects, infertility, decreased adipose tissue, and a shortened life span[75-77].

Terc$^{-/-}$ mouse embryonic stem cells show progressive telomere shortening in culture that eventually results in growth arrest[78]. As telomeres shorten in these cells there is an increasing frequency of chromosome aberrations. Like wild-type mouse cells, *Terc*$^{-/-}$ fibroblasts undergo a high rate of spontaneous immortalization, but in this case this is via the ALT pathway[79]. These observations lead to the tentative conclusion that the short-telomere checkpoint that leads to G1 arrest (i.e. replicative senescence or M1) is lacking in mouse cells. The chromosomal abnormalities seen in *Terc*$^{-/-}$ mouse cells as telomeres shorten, leading eventually to impaired cell division, indicate that the growth arrest is a form of crisis/M2 rather than replicative senescence. The important distinction is that cell cycle arrest in *Terc*$^{-/-}$ mouse cells appears to be directly related to chromosomal dysfunction, whereas human cells arrest in G1 at a telomere length that is still much longer than the length seen in human cells that have bypassed M1 and are in M2/crisis.

These differences in the behavior of human and mouse cells may be examples of a more general species difference in the late consequences of DNA damage [80]. Human cells may have a more efficient arrest following chromosome damage than mouse cells. In cells that survive an insult that causes DNA damage, the damage may become fixed in the form of mutations and chromosome aberrations. When cells with chromosome damage continue clonal expansion, there has been a failure of the checkpoints that would normally eliminate such cells by apoptosis or senescence.

In a population of irradiated human cells, many clones with chromosome aberrations disappear in the first few divisions after radiation exposure [81]. On the other hand, the frequent spontaneous immortalization of primary mouse cell cultures, with the production of cell lines that are often aneuploid [82], may be an example of the failure of a checkpoint that should eliminate such cells by apoptosis or senescence.

There is clearly a close relationship between the checkpoints that operate to eliminate cells with chromosome damage and the replicative senescence checkpoint, in the form in which it operates in human cells [83]. Telomere-based replicative senescence itself, as it occurs in human cells, could in fact be an example of the difference in the reaction of human and mouse cells to chromosome damage. As reviewed above, most evidence suggests that both human and bovine fibroblasts, cells that show telomere-based replicative senescence, arrive at senescence with a near-normal karyotype. However, it is possible that the last cell division that takes place before one or both daughter cells become terminally senescent creates a

chromosome fusion or break that triggers senescent growth arrest [83]. If so, arrest would appear to occur efficiently in human cells, whereas in mouse cells chromosome aberrations that should cause growth arrest often fail to do so and become stably propagated in descendant cells. The basis for these differences requires more study [80].

4. THE FUNCTION (EVOLUTIONARILY CONSERVED SELECTIVE VALUE) OF REPLICATIVE SENESCENCE: AN ANTI-CANCER MECHANISM

Because TERT appears to be re-expressed in the majority of human cancers [13], it is been hypothesized that the process by which TERT is repressed in most somatic cells is an anti-cancer mechanism. The best evidence that TERT repression is indeed an anti-cancer mechanism in human cells comes from data showing that the well-known oncoproteins Ras and SV40 T antigen cannot transform a normal human cell into a tumor cell unless they are also expressed together with TERT[84]. Presumably, the reason that TERT can co-operate with other oncogenes is that, during the process by which a normal cell and its descendants become fully malignant tumor cells, many cell divisions must take place and telomeres would become critically short, unless the cell activates telomerase or other mechanisms to prevent telomere shortening.

Thus the combination of initially short telomeres, suppression of TERT expression, and a checkpoint that triggers replicative senescence in response to short telomeres, together provide an anti-cancer mechanism. The existence of this anti-cancer mechanism in humans might contribute to the large difference in susceptibility to cancer (calculated on a per cell basis) between mice and humans. Suppose that mice and humans have the same risk of dying of cancer over their life spans (approximately true at least for some strains of mice [85]. However, a human being is about 3,000 times heavier than a 25-gram mouse and lives about 30 times as long. Consider also that cells are about the same size in mice in humans and that cell turnover occurs at about same rate. All these assumptions may not be entirely correct but this does not substantially affect the basic validity of this argument. Then it is evident that human cells are approximately 90,000 times more resistant to tumorigenic conversion per unit of time than are mouse cells. Presumably, as part of the evolution of the life history of the human species, anti-cancer mechanisms evolved that were not present in short-lived ancestors. In this case the anti-cancer process may provide an example of antagonistic pleiotropy, the genetic event (repression of TERT) having

beneficial effects in early life span and possibly negative effects in late life span[86,87].

In mice, such anti-cancer strategies are unnecessary for their life history. Their small size and short life span means that they are not more likely than humans to die of cancer before being able to reproduce. Thus there has not been an evolutionary selective pressure to repress TERT expression in this species (and presumably in other similar small short-lived mammals, although this has not yet been well studied). Presumably there are similar arguments that can be made in terms of trade-offs between the advantages and disadvantages of long and short telomeres [74]. Evidently, however, an organism that adopts TERT repression as an evolutionary anti-cancer strategy must also have short telomeres, or TERT repression becomes irrelevant to suppression of malignant transformation.

If suppression of TERT/short telomeres is a strategy that has evolved as an anti-cancer mechanism we are left with a puzzle. The senescent state appears to be a universal process, present in both human and mouse cells that is a reaction to certain kinds of DNA damage. The kinds of damage that cause cells to enter this state are very similar to those types of damage that cause other cells to enter apoptosis. From the point of view of the organism and the genome, making cells undergo apoptosis makes sense because the damaged cell and its progeny, carrying potentially damaged copies of the genome, are removed from the body. One may consider cells to be very cheap in terms of the overall economy of the body – millions of cells are born and die every day and there would seem to be no reason why cells should be preserved via the "replicative senescence" process, rather than killed off via apoptosis.

Therefore, one must ask the question, does replicative senescence occur in tissues in vivo? There is much evidence that telomere shortening occurs in tissues, but very little evidence directly addresses the question of whether telomere shortening causes cells to reach the same state in the body as it does in cell culture. In a recent review, Hanahan and Weinberg state: "The above-cited observations [on replicative senescence] might argue that senescence, much like apoptosis, reflects a protective mechanism that can be activated by shortened telomeres or conflicting growth signals that forces aberrant cells irreversibly into a G0-like state, thereby rendering them incapable of further proliferation. If so, circumvention of senescence in vivo may indeed represent an essential step in tumor progression that is required for the subsequent approach to and breaching of the crisis barrier. But we consider an alternative model equally plausible: senescence could be an artifact of cell culture that does not reflect a phenotype of cells within living tissues and does not represent an impediment to tumor progression in vivo. *Resolution of this quandary will be critical to completely understand the acquisition of limitless replicative potential."* [emphasis added] [88].

To state the problem in another way, the short telomere/TERT repression combination is generally accepted to be an anti-cancer mechanism, but we do not know if the anti-cancer effect is mediated through the replicative senescence/M1 cell cycle block, as it is observed in cell culture.

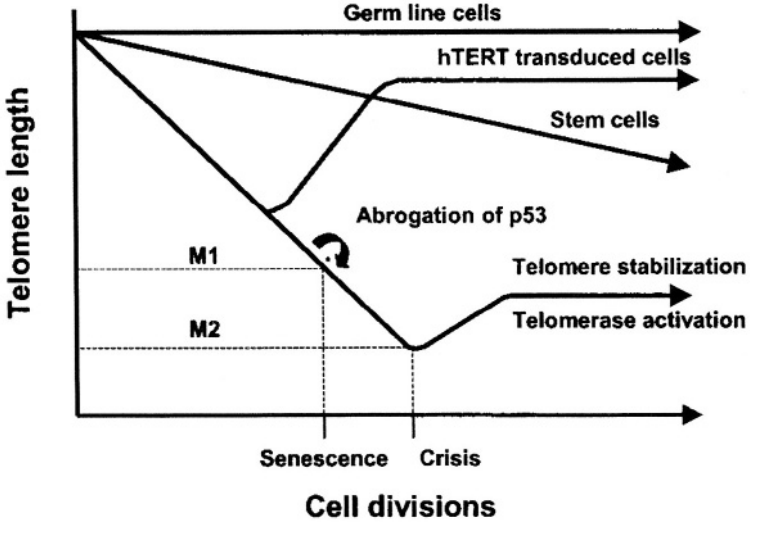
5. BY WHAT MECHANISMS CAN REPLICATIVE SENESCENCE ACT TO SUPPRESS CANCER?

As reviewed above, and more extensively elsewhere [89], there is considerable evidence that telomere shortening occurs in tissues in vivo and one might expect therefore that short-telomere cells in tissues would stop dividing when they reach the M1 telomere length. However, observations made in the human genetic disease dyskeratosis congenita (DKC) suggest that perhaps this does not occur in vivo. DKC is a disease of impaired telomerase activity and shortened telomeres [90-92]. In one form of the disease (X-linked) the DKC1 gene is defective; its protein product, dyskerin, is required for proper RNA processing, including the RNA of the telomerase ribonucleoprotein complex. In an autosomal dominant form of DKC, telomerase RNA is mutated. In these syndromes there are proliferative defects in tissues known to have telomerase-positive stem cells (hematopoietic system and skin). DKC patients have very short telomeres in fibroblasts and white blood cells. They usually die of bone marrow failure at a young age. However, the disease is also associated with chromosomal abnormalities and early death from some cancers. Whether replicative senescence accounts for some of the pathology in DKC is unknown, but the chromosomal instability and increased cancer suggest that shortening telomeres in human tissues in vivo might lead to crisis rather than replicative senescence.

If so, to some extent this resembles the situation in *Terc*$^{-/-}$ mice [70], where chromosomal aberrations cause defects in proliferation. As reviewed above, these mice lack telomerase activity and undergo generation-dependent telomere shortening. Moreover cells from these mice lack an M1/replicative senescence arrest in culture. They also appear to lack this form of growth arrest in vivo. *Terc*$^{-/-}$ mice are viable to the sixth generation, when infertility prevents a seventh generation. Well before this point, increased numbers of end-to-end chromosome fusions are observed (0/metaphase in wild type; 0.26 in generation 2; 0.56 in generation 4; and 1.93 in generation 6) [70]. Regeneration of the liver after partial hepatectomy is impaired in G6 *Terc*$^{-/-}$ mice [93]. Flow cytometry shows that many hepatocytes have a 4N DNA content. Thus cells do not arrest in G1, as expected if the short telomeres trigger replicative senescence, but instead hepatocytes have impaired

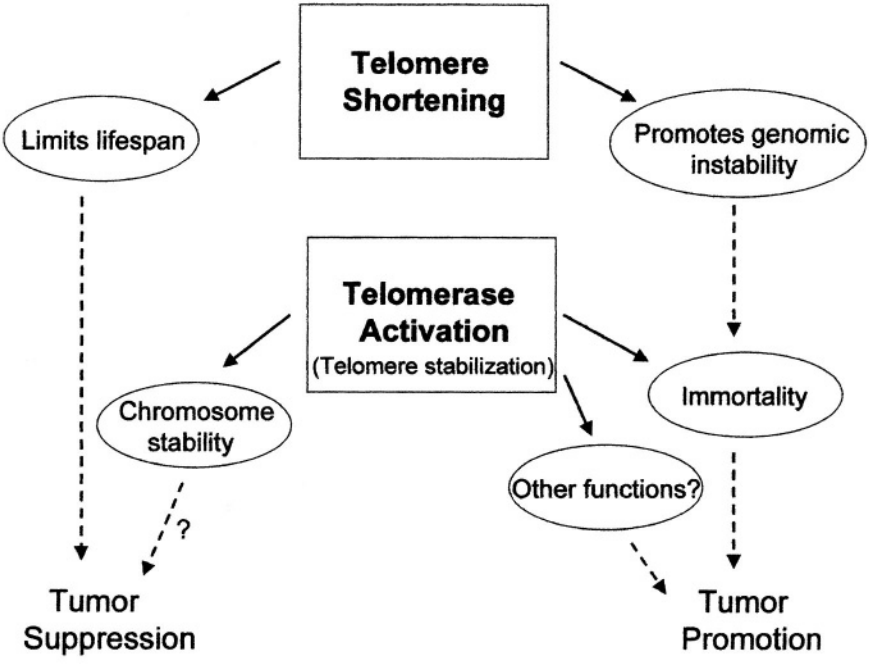
progress through mitosis. Many aberrant mitotic figures are observed. In G6 *Terc*$^{-/-}$ mice, excess apoptosis of germ cells is observed, providing an explanation for infertility. Apoptosis was blocked, and fertility restored, when G6 *Terc*$^{-/-}$ mice were generated in a p53$^{-/-}$ background [94]. Therefore, at least in germ cells, short telomeres appear to trigger p53-dependent

Figure 1. Replicative senescence and crisis. In germ cells telomere length is maintained by telomerase, but most human somatic cells do not have sufficient telomerase activity to maintain telomere length and undergo telomere shortening with each cell division. Stem cells have telomerase activity but may not maintain full telomere length. When telomeres reach a certain length (point "M1") they enter replicative senescence. The expression of oncoproteins such as SV40 T antigen enables cells to bypass the point by inactivation of pRB/p16 or p53. Such cells continue to undergo telomere shortening to the "M2" point, or crisis. Rare cells in crisis cultures activate telomerase by unknown mechanisms and thereby are able to grow indefinitely with a stabilized telomere length. When cells are cultured in adequate conditions, ectopic expression of hTERT allows cells maintain telomere length greater than the M1 length. Reproduced with permission from Cong et al., 2002.



apoptosis. When this block is bypassed in the $p53^{-/-}$ background, two more generations of $Terc^{-/-}$ mice are possible before a non-p53 dependent "genetic catastrophe" occurs [94].

Figure 2. The "telomere paradox": short telomeres may both suppress cancer formation and promote cancer formation. Reproduced with permission Masutomi and Hahn, 2003.



Late generation $Terc^{-/-}$ mice with short telomeres also show increased cancer incidence [73], as do human DKC patients. However, when G6 $Terc^{-/-}$ were generated on the cancer-prone $INK4A^{-/-}$ background cancer incidence was reduced in comparison with telomerase-positive $INK4A^{-/-}$ mice [95].

Thus, the data point to a telomere paradox (Figure 2). If short telomeres/repression of TERT is an anti-cancer mechanism, why does a disease in which these traits are exaggerated display an increased cancer

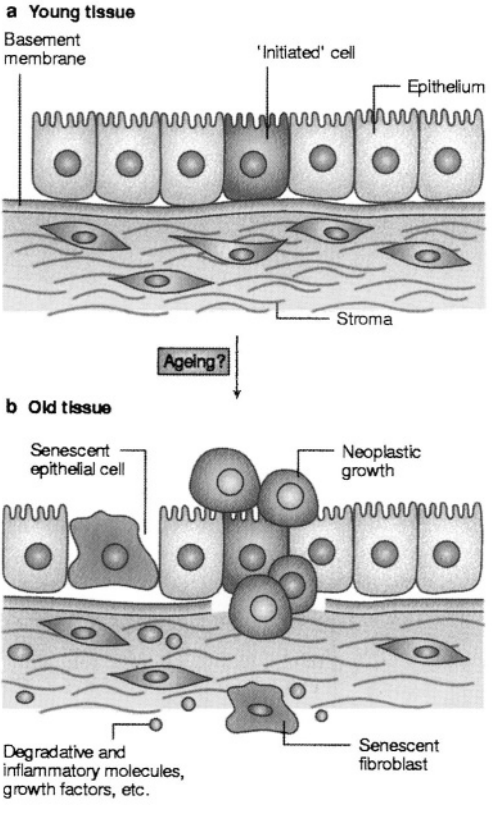
risk? This paradox currently lacks a satisfactory explanation. As it is evident that humans as a species have a greater need for anti-cancer mechanisms than rodents, the conclusion that short telomeres/repression of TERT is an anti-cancer mechanism seems inevitable, yet the means by which the anti-cancer effects are exerted remain unresolved.

6. CAN REPLICATIVE SENESCENCE ACT TO PROMOTE CANCER?

If cells that reach the M1 telomere length truly "senesce" in vivo, and then undergo the same kinds of changes in gene expression as they do in culture, this process could certainly have adverse effects on tissue function. In this regard one can pose a series of related questions: (i) Do cells undergo telomere shortening to the extent of reaching the M1 telomere length? (ii) If so, is the consequence of this the same as it is in culture, i.e. the generation of senescent cells, or do they suffer some other fate (e.g. crisis)? (iii) If they become senescent, do such cells accumulate in tissues, or are they eliminated by some part of either the acquired or innate immune system? (iv) If they do accumulate in tissues, do they exert a pro-carcinogenic effect because they secrete proteases and cytokines?

The most significant evidence for the occurrence of senescent cells in aging tissues is the occurrence of cells that stain for senescence-associated β-galactosidase (SA-β-gal) in tissues as a function of age. The presence of SA-β-gal$^+$ cells was first reported for human skin [32] and was subsequently shown in the rhesus monkey in retinal pigmented epithelium [96] and in the epidermis [97]. In these studies the number of SA-β-gal$^+$ cells increased as a function of donor age. These intriguing observations raise several questions. First, we do not know the mechanism by which such cells are formed; if their existence has consequences for tissue function, the mode by which they become senescent should be understood, so that appropriate interventions (both experimental and clinical) can be designed and tested. Second, whether such cells in vivo actually have the same range of changes in gene expression observed in replicative senescent cells in culture is also unknown. This is important, because it has been speculated that these changes may result in a pro-carcinogenic state in tissues that could aid the growth of pre-malignant cells and provide a permissive environment for tumor progression [98, 99] (Figure 3). It is conceivable that many properties of aging tissues, including an increased rate of neoplastic conversion, might result from the presence of relatively small numbers of replicative senescent cells.

Figure 3. Hypothetical scheme by which the presence of senescent cells in tissue during aging could exert a pro-neoplastic effect. In the young tissue, a cell with potentially oncogenic mutations ("initiated") is prevented from uncontrolled growth by neighboring cells. In the old tissue, senescent cells secrete enzymes and cytokines that enable the initiated cell to grow into a cancer. Reproduced with permission from Campisi, 2003.



Many more studies are needed in this area. First, the variety of tissues and the range of donor ages that have been surveyed so far is very small, and it is not possible yet to determine whether the occurrence of SA-β-gal$^+$ cells is an inevitable part of normal aging or alternatively evidence of a pathological process. Studies in the prostate, liver, and vascular endothelium are suggestive of an accumulation of SA-β-gal$^+$ cells in disease states [100-102]. Second, more studies are needed to show whether SA-β-gal$^+$ cells are generated by telomere shortening or by some other process. The suspicion that in some cases telomere shortening is not involved exists for retinal pigmented epithelial cells, because these cells are mostly postmitotic in adult life [103]. These cells may have entered the senescent state as a form of stress-induced senescence as a result of exposure to oxidative damage.

Conversely, more studies are needed to show the fate of cells with shortening telomeres in tissues. One consequence of our lack of knowledge in this area is that SA-β-gal$^+$ staining cannot be used as an *in situ* assay for cells that have exhausted their replicative capacity in vivo by telomere shortening.

One final point is there has not yet been enough consideration given to alternate fates of cells that have undergone telomere shortening in vivo and whose telomeres have reached the M1/senescent length. The possibility should be considered that their changes in gene expression might become so marked that they are no longer recognized as "self" and are eliminated by either acquired or innate immune functions, much as incipient cancer cells are eliminated by immune surveillance [104].

5. CONCLUSIONS

Replicative senescence appears to be a form of protection against cancer, but the means by which it may have this action are not yet clear. More research is needed to understand the fate of cells with short telomeres in tissues during aging, to understand the effects on neoplasia of telomere shortening in tissues in vivo, to understand whether telomere shortening results in the accumulation of senescent cells in tissues, and, if so, what effects this may have on tissue function.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

Research mentioned in this chapter from the author's laboratory was supported by grants from the National Institute on Aging (AG 12287 and AG 20752) and by a Senior Scholar Award from the Ellison Medical Foundation.

REFERENCES

1. Hayflick L: Cell aging. Annu Rev Gerontol Geriatr 1980, 1: 26-67
2. Harley CB; Futcher AB; Greider CW: Telomeres shorten during ageing of human fibroblasts. Nature 1990, 345: 458-460
3. Allsopp RC; Vaziri H; Patterson C; Goldstein S; Younglai EV; Futcher AB; Greider CW; and Harley CB: Telomere length predicts replicative capacity of human fibroblasts. Proc Natl Acad Sci USA, 1992,89: 10114-10118
4. Greider CW: Telomeres, telomerase and senescence. Bioessays 1990,12: 363-369
5. Harley CB: Telomere loss: Mitotic clock or genetic time bomb? Mutat Res 1991, 256: 271-282
6. Lingner J; Hughes TR; Shevchenko A; Mann M; Lundblad V; Cech TR: Reverse transcriptase motifs in the catalytic subunit of telomerase. Science 1997,276: 561-567

7. Meyerson M; Counter CM; Eaton EN; Ellisen LW; Steiner P; Caddle SD; Ziaugra L; Beijersbergen RL; Davidoff MJ; Liu Q; Bacchetti S; Haber DA; Weinberg RA: hEST2, the putative human telomerase catalytic subunit gene, is up-regulated in tumor cells and during immortalization. Cell 1997, 90: 785-95
8. Noda A; Ning Y; Venable SF; Pereira-Smith OM; Smith JR: Cloning of senescent cell-derived inhibitors of DNA synthesis using an expression screen. Exp Cell Res 1994, 211: 90-98
9. Smith JR; Pereira-Smith OM: Replicative senescence: Implications for in vivo aging and tumor suppression. Science 1996, 273: 63-67
10. Cong YS; Wright WE; Shay JW: Human telomerase and its regulation. Microbiol Mol Biol Rev 2002, 66: 407-25
11. Wang E: Senescent human fibroblasts resist programmed cell death, and failure to suppress bc12 is involved. Cancer Res 1995, 55: 2284-2292
12. Shay JW; Wright WE: Quantitation of the frequency of immortalization of normal human diploid fibroblasts by SV40 large T-antigen. Exp Cell Res 1989, 184: 109-118
13. Holt SE; Wright WE; Shay JW: Multiple pathways for the regulation of telomerase activity. Eur J Cancer 1997, 33: 761-6
14. Reddel RR; Bryan TM: Alternative lengthening of telomeres: dangerous road less travelled. Lancet 2003, 361: 1840-1
15. Belair CD; Yeager TR; Lopez PM; Reznikoff CA: Telomerase activity: a biomarker of cell proliferation, not malignant transformation. Proc Natl Acad Sci USA 1997, 94: 13677-82
16. Ramakrishnan S; Eppenberger U; Mueller H; Shinkai Y; Narayanan R: Expression profile of the putative catalytic subunit of the telomerase gene. Cancer Res 1998, 58: 622-5
17. Wu K-J; Grandori C; Amacker M; Simon-Vermot N; Polack A; Lingner J; Dalla-Favera R: Direct activation of TERT transcription by c-MYC. Nature Genet 1999, 21: 220-4
18. Hodes RJ: Telomere length, aging, and somatic cell turnover. J Exp Med 1999,190: 153-6
19. Masutomi K; Yu EY; Khurts S; Ben-Porath I; Currier JL; Metz, GB; Brooks MW; Kaneko S; Murakami S; DeCaprio JA; Weinberg RA; Stewart SA; Hahn WC: Telomerase maintains telomere structure in normal human cells. Cell 2003,114: 241-53
20. Yasumoto S; Kunimura C; Kikuchi K; Tahara H; Ohji H; Yamamoto H; Ide T; Utakoji T: Telomerase activity in normal human epithelial cells. Oncogene 1996, 13: 433-439
21. Hsiao R; Sharma HW; Ramakrishnan S; Keith E; Narayanan R: Telomerase activity in normal human endothelial cells. Anticancer Research 1997, 17: 827-32
22. Kunimura C; Kikuchi K; Ahmed N; Shimizu A; Yasumoto S: Telomerase activity in a specific cell subset co-expressing integrin β1/EGFR but not p75NGFR/bcl2/integrin β4 in normal human epithelial cells. Oncogene 1998, 17: 187-97
23. Suwa T; Yang L; Hornsby PJ: Telomerase activity in primary cultures of normal adrenocortical cells. J Endocrinol 2001,170: 677-684
24. Thomson JA; Itskovitz-Eldor J; Shapiro SS; Waknitz MA; Swiergiel JJ; Marshall VS; Jones, JM: Embryonic stem cell lines derived from human blastocysts. Science 1998, 282: 1145-7
25. Bodnar AG; Ouellette M; Frolkis M; Holt SE; Chiu CP; Morin GB; Harley CB; Shay JW; Lichtsteiner S; Wright WE: Extension of life-span by introduction of telomerase into normal human cells. Science 1998, 279: 349-52
26. Kiyono T; Foster SA; Koop JI; McDougall JK; Galloway DA; Klingelhutz AJ: Both Rb/p16INK4a inactivation and telomerase activity are required to immortalize human epithelial cells. Nature 1998, 396: 84-8

27. Jiang XR; Jimenez G; Chang E; Frolkis M; Kusler B; Sage M; Beeche M; Bodnar AG; Wahl GM; Tlsty TD; Chiu CP: Telomerase expression in human somatic cells does not induce changes associated with a transformed phenotype. Nature Genet 1999, 21: 111-4
28. Morales CP; Holt SE; Ouellette M; Kaur KJ; Yan Y; Wilson KS; White MA; Wright WE; Shay JW: Absence of cancer-associated changes in human fibroblasts immortalized with telomerase. Nature Genet 1999,21: 115-8
29. Hahn WC; Counter CM; Lundberg AS; Beijersbergen RL; Brooks MW; Weinberg RA: Creation of human tumour cells with defined genetic elements. Nature 1999, 400: 464-468
30. Zhang X; Mar V; Zhou W; Harrington L; Robinson MO: Telomere shortening and apoptosis in telomerase-inhibited human tumor cells. Genes Dev 1999,13: 2388-99
31. Shammas MA; Simmons CG; Corey DR; Shmookler Reis RJ: Telomerase inhibition by peptide nucleic acids reverses 'immortality' of transformed human cells. Oncogene 1999, 18:6191-200
32. Dimri GP; Lee XH; Basile G; Acosta M; Scott C; Roskelley C; Medrano EE; Linskens M; Rubelj I; Pereira-Smith OM; Peacocke M; Campisi J: A biomarker that identifies senescent human cells in culture and in aging skin in vivo. Proc Natl Acad Sci USA 1995,92: 9363-9367
33. Shelton DN; Chang E; Whittier PS; Choi D; Funk WD: Microarray analysis of replicative senescence. Curr Biol 1999,9: 939-45
34. Sottile J; Mann DM; Diemer V; Millis AJ: Regulation of collagenase and collagenase mRNA production in early- and late-passage human diploid fibroblasts. J Cell Physiol 1989,138: 281-290
35. West MD; Pereira-Smith OM; Smith JR: Replicative senescence of human skin fibroblasts correlates with a loss of regulation and overexpression of collagenase activity. Exp Cell Res 1989, 184: 138-147
36. Kumar S; Millis AJT; Baglioni C: Expression of interleukin 1-inducible genes and production of interleukin 1 by aging human fibroblasts. Proc Natl Acad Sci USA 1992, 89: 4683-4687
37. Millis AJ; Hoyle M; McCue HM; Martini H: Differential expression of metalloproteinase and tissue inhibitor of metalloproteinase genes in aged human fibroblasts. Exp Cell Res 1992,201:373-379
38. Robles SJ; Adami GR: Agents that cause DNA double strand breaks lead to p16(INK4A) enrichment and the premature senescence of normal fibrolasts. Oncogene 1998, 16: 1113-1123
39. Serrano M; Lin AW; Mccurrach ME; Beach D; Lowe SW: Oncogenic ras provokes premature cell senescence associated with accumulation of p53 and p16 INK4A. Cell 1997, 88: 593-602
40. Zhu J; Woods D; McMahon M; Bishop JM: Senescence of human fibroblasts induced by oncogenic Raf. Genes Dev 1998, 12: 2997-3007
41. Beausejour CM; Krtolica A; Galimi F; Narita M; Lowe SW; Yaswen P Campisi J: Reversal of human cellular senescence: roles of the p53 and p16 pathways. EMBO J 2003,22:4212-22
42. Martin GM; Sprague CA; Epstein CA: Replicative life-span of cultivated human cells: Effects of donor's age, tissue and genotype. Lab. Invest 1970, 23: 86-92
43. Goldstein S; Moerman EJ; Soeldner JS; Gleason RE; Barnett DM: Chronologic and physiologic age affect replicative life-span of fibroblasts from diabetic, prediabetic, and normal donors. Science 1978,199: 781-782
44. Gilchrest BA: Prior chronic sun exposure decreases the lifespan of human skin fibroblasts in vitro. J Gerontol 1980, 35: 537-41

45. Cristofalo VJ; Allen RG; Pignolo RJ; Martin BG; Beck JC: Relationship between donor age and the replicative lifespan of human cells in culture: a reevaluation. Proc Natl Acad Sci USA 1998,95: 10614-9
46. Burke EM; Horton WE; Pearson JD; Crow MT; Martin GR: Altered transcriptional regulation of human interstitial collagenase in cultured skin fibroblasts from older donors. Exp Gerontol 1994, 29: 37-53
47. Tassin J; Malaise E; Courtois Y: Human lens cells have an in vitro proliferative capacity inversely proportional to the donor age. Exp Cell Res 1979, 123: 388-392
48. Power W; Neylan D; Collum L: Growth characteristics of human lens epithelial cells in culture. Effect of media and donor age. Doc Ophthalmol 1993, 84: 365-372
49. Flood MT; Gouras P; and Kjeldbye H: Growth characteristics and ultrastructure of human retinal pigment epithelium in vitro. Invest Ophthalmol Visual Sci 1980, 19: 1309-20
50. Bierman EL: The effect of donor age on the in vitro life span of cultured human arterial smooth-muscle cells. In Vitro 1978, 14: 951-955
51. Start RD; Loomes RS; Shortland JR: The relationship between donor age and the growth characteristics of human smooth muscle cultures of aorta and stomach. Int J Exp Pathol 1991,72:647-654
52. Ruiz-Torres A; Gimeno A; Melon J; Mendez L; Munoz FJ; Macia M. Age-related loss of proliferative activity of human vascular smooth muscle cells in culture. Mech Aging Dev 1999,110:49-55
53. Koshihara Y; Hirano M; Kawamura M; Oda H; Higaki S: Mineralization ability of cultured human osteoblast-like periosteal cells does not decline with aging. J Gerontol 1991,46:B201-B206
54. Kasse M; Ankersen L; Eriksen EF; Clark BFC; Rattan SIS: Demonstration of cellular aging and senescence in serially passaged long-term cultures of human trabecular osteoblasts. Osteoporos Int. 7: 1997, 514-24
55. D'Ippolito G; Schiller PC; Ricordi C; Roos BA; Howard GA: Age-related osteogenic potential of mesenchymal stromal stem cells from human vertebral bone marrow. J Bone Mineral Res 1999,14: 1115-22
56. Yang L; Suwa T; Wright WE; Shay JW; Hornsby PJ: Telomere shortening and decline in replicative potential as a function of donor age in human adrenocortical cells. Mech Ageing Dev 2001, 122: 1685-1694
57. Chang E; Harley CB: Telomere length and replicative aging in human vascular tissues. Proc Natl Acad Sci USA 1995, 92: 11190-11194
58. Decary S; Mouly V; Hamida CB; Sautet A; Barbet JP; Butler-Browne GS: Replicative potential and telomere length in human skeletal muscle: implications for satellite cell-mediated gene therapy. Hum Gene Ther 1997, 8: 1429-38
59. Vaziri H; Dragowska W; Allsopp RC; Thomas TE; Harley CB; Lansdorp PM: Evidence for a mitotic clock in human hematopoietic stem cells: Loss of telomeric DNA with age. Proc Natl Acad Sci USA 1994, 91: 9857-9860
60. Hastie ND; Dempster M; Dunlop MG; Thompson AM; Green DK; Allshire RC: Telomere reduction in human colorectal carcinoma and with ageing. Nature 1990, 346: 866-868
61. Vaziri H; Schachter F; Uchida I; Wei L; Zhu X; Effros R; Cohen D; Harley CB: Loss of telomeric DNA during aging of normal and trisomy 21 human lymphocytes. Am J Hum Genet 1993, 52: 661-667
62. Frenck RW Jr; Blackburn EH; Shannon KM: The rate of telomere sequence loss in human leukocytes varies with age. Proc Natl Acad Sci USA 1998, 95: 5607-10
63. Rufer N; Brummendorf TH; Kolvraa S; Bischoff C; Christensen K; Wadsworth, L., Schulzer M; Lansdorp PM: Telomere fluorescence measurements in granulocytes and T

lymphocyte subsets point to a high turnover of hematopoietic stem cells and memory T cells in early childhood. J Exp Med 190: 157-67
64. Yui J; Chiu CP; Lansdorp PM: Telomerase activity in candidate stem cells from fetal liver and adult bone marrow. Blood 1998, 91: 3255-62
65. Glimm H; Eaves CJ: Direct evidence for multiple self-renewal divisions of human in vivo repopulating hematopoietic cells in short-term culture. Blood 1999, 94: 2161-8
66. Ball SE; Gibson FM; Rizzo S; Tooze JA; Marsh JC; Gordon-Smith EC: Progressive telomere shortening in aplastic anemia. Blood 1998, 91: 3582-92
67. Leteurtre F; Li X; Guardiola P; Le Roux G; Sergere JC; Richard P; Carosella ED; Gluckman E: Accelerated telomere shortening and telomerase activation in Fanconi's anaemia. Br J Haematol 1999,105: 883-93
68. Thomas M; Yang L; Hornsby PJ: Formation of functional tissue from transplanted adrenocortical cells expressing telomerase reverse transcriptase. Nature Biotechnol 2000, 18: 39-42
69. Lanza RP; Cibelli JB; Blackwell C; Cristofalo VJ; Francis MK; Baerlocher GM; Mak J; Schertzer M; Chavez EA; Sawyer N; Lansdorp PM; West MD: Extension of cell life-span and telomere length in animals cloned from senescent somatic cells. Science 2000, 288: 665-9
70. Blasco MA; Lee HW; Hande MP; Samper E; Lansdorp PM; DePinho RA; Greider CW: Telomere shortening and tumor formation by mouse cells lacking telomerase RNA. Cell 1997, 91:25-34
71. Coviello-McLaughlin GM; Prowse KR: Telomere length regulation during postnatal development and aging in Mus spretus. Nucleic Acids Res 1997,25: 3051-8
72. Prowse KR; Greider CW: Developmental and tissue-specific regulation of mouse telomerase and telomere length. Proc Natl Acad Sci USA 1995, 92: 4818-22
73. Parrinello S; Samper E; Krtolica A; Goldstein J; Melov S; Campisi J: Oxygen sensitivity severely limits the replicative lifespan of murine fibroblasts. Nature Cell Biol 2003, 5: 741-7
74. Wright WE; Shay JW: Telomere dynamics in cancer progression and prevention: Fundamental differences in human and mouse telomere biology. Nature Med 2000, 6: 849-851
75. Rudolph KL; Chang S; Lee HW; Blasco M; Gottlieb GJ; Greider C; DePinho RA: Longevity, stress response, and cancer in aging telomerase-deficient mice. Cell 1999, 96: 701-12
76. Herrera E; Samper E; Martin-Caballero J; Flores JM; Lee HW; Blasco MA: Disease states associated with telomerase deficiency appear earlier in mice with short telomeres. EMBO J 1999, 18: 2950-60
77. Kipling D; Faragher RG: Telomeres. Ageing hard or hardly ageing? Nature 1999, 398: 191
78. Niida H; Shinkai Y; Hande MP; Matsumoto T; Takehara S; Tachibana M; Oshimura M; Lansdorp PM; Furuichi Y: Telomere maintenance in telomerase-deficient mouse embryonic stem cells: Characterization of an amplified telomeric DNA. Mol Cell Biol 2000, 20: 4115-27
79. Hande PM; Samper E; Lansdorp PM; Blasco MA: Telomere length dynamics and chromosomal instability in cells derived from telomerase null mice. J Cell Biol 1999, 144: 589-601
80. Hornsby PJ: Mouse and human cells versus oxygen. Sci Aging Knowl Environ 2003: PE21
81. Kano Y; Little JB: Persistence of X-ray-induced chromosomal rearrangements in long-term cultures of human diploid fibroblasts. Cancer Res 1984, 44: 3706-11
82. Worton RG; Duff C: Karyotyping. Meth Enzymol 1979, 58: 322-44
83. Artandi SE; and DePinho RA: A critical role for telomeres in suppressing and facilitating carcinogenesis. Curr Opin Genet Dev 2000,10: 39-46

84. Hahn WC; Stewart SA; Brooks MW; York SG; Eaton E; Kurachi A; Beijersbergen RL; Knoll JH; Meyerson M; Weinberg RA: Inhibition of telomerase limits the growth of human cancer cells. Nature Med 1999, 5: 164-70
85. Peto R.; Parish SE; Gray RG: There is no such thing as aging and cancer is not related to it. In: *Age-Related Factors in Carcinogenesis* Likhachev A.; Anisimov VN; Montesano R (eds.) International Agency for Research on Cancer, Lyon, 1985,43-53
86. Williams GC: Pleiotropy, natural selection, and the evolution of senescence. Evolution 1957,11:389-411
87. Campisi J: Aging and cancer: The double-edged sword of replicative senescence. J Am Geriatr Soc 1997, 45: 482-488
88. Hanahan D; Weinberg RA: The hallmarks of cancer. Cell 2000,100: 57-70
89. Hornsby PJ: Cell proliferation in mammalian aging. In: *Handbook of the Biology of Aging (Fifth Edition)* Masoro EJ; Austad SN (eds). Academic Press, San Diego 2001, 207-266
90. Mitchell JR; Wood E; Collins K: A telomerase component is defective in the human disease dyskeratosis congenita. Nature 1999,402: 551-5
91. Vulliamy T; Marrone A; Goldman F; Dearlove A; Bessler M; Mason PJ; Dokal I: The RNA component of telomerase is mutated in autosomal dominant dyskeratosis congenita. Nature 2001, 413: 432-5
92. Marciniak RA; Johnson FB; Guarente L: Dyskeratosis congenita, telomeres and human ageing. Trends Genet 2000, 16: 193-5
93. Rudolph KL; Chang S; Millard M; Schreiber-Agus N; DePinho RA: Inhibition of experimental liver cirrhosis in mice by telomerase gene delivery. Science 2000, 287: 1253-8
94. Chin L; Artandi SE; She Q; Tam A; Lee SL; Gottlieb GJ; Greider CW; DePinho RA: p53 deficiency rescues the adverse effects of telomere loss and cooperates with telomere dysfunction to accelerate carcinogenesis. Cell 1999, 97: 527-38
95. Greenberg RA; Chin L; Femino A; Lee KH; Gottlieb GJ; Singer RH; Greider CW; DePinho RA: Short dysfunctional telomeres impair tumorigenesis in the INK4a(Δ2/3) cancer-prone mouse. Cell 1999, 97: 515-25
96. Mishima K; Handa JT; Aotaki-Keen A.; Lutty GA; Morse LS; Hjelmeland LM: Senescence-associated β-galactosidase histochemistry for the primate eye. Invest Ophthalmol Vis Sci 1999,40: 1590-3
97. Pendergrass WR; Lane MA.; Bodkin NL; Hansen BC; Ingram DK; Roth GS; Yi L; Bin H; Wolf NS: Cellular proliferation potential during aging and caloric restriction in rhesus monkeys (Macaca mulatta). J Cell Physiol 1999, 180: 123-30
98. Krtolica A; Parrinello S; Lockett S; Desprez PY; Campisi J: Senescent fibroblasts promote epithelial cell growth and tumorigenesis: A link between cancer and aging. Proc Natl Acad Sci USA 2001, 98: 12072-7
99. Campisi J. Cancer and aging: rival demons? Nature Rev Cancer 2003, 3: 339-49
100. Choi J; Shendrik I; Peacocke M; Peehl D; Buttyan R; Ikeguchi EF; Katz AE; Benson MC: Expression of senescence-associated β-galactosidase in enlarged prostates from men with benign prostatic hyperplasia. Urology 2000, 56: 160-6
101. Paradis V; Youssef N; Dargere D; Ba N; Bonvoust F; Deschatrette J; Bedossa P: Replicative senescence in normal liver, chronic hepatitis C, and hepatocellular carcinomas. Hum Pathol 2001, 32: 327-32
102. Vasile E; Tomita Y; Brown LF; Kocher O; Dvorak HF: Differential expression of thymosin β-10 by early passage and senescent vascular endothelium is modulated by VPF/VEGF: Evidence for senescent endothelial cells in vivo at sites of atherosclerosis. FASEB J 2001,15: 458-66

103. Hjelmeland LM: Senescence of the retinal pigmented epithelium. Invest Ophthalmol Vis Sci 1999, 40: 1-2
104. Nossal GJ: Life, death and the immune system. Sci Am 1993, 269(3): 52-62
105. Masutomi K; Hahn WC: Telomerase and tumorigenesis. Cancer Lett 2003, 194: 163-72

This page intentionally left blank

Chapter 4

THE INFLUENCE OF ADVANCED AGE ON CANCER OCCURRENCE AND GROWTH

William B. Ershler

Institute for Advanced Studies in Aging & Geriatric Medicine, Washington, DC.

Recently there has been an increased awareness of the overlapping biologic pathways operant in the processes of aging and carcinogenesis. Coincidently, there has been increased interest in both basic and clinical research pertaining to cancer and aging. There remain many unanswered questions about cancer management in geriatric patients, in part, due to the lack of understanding of the influence of age on tumor biology. This review will attempt to establish a framework around themes in aging biology that are relevant to the development and progression of cancer.

1. NORMAL AGING

It is a central gerontologic principle that aging is not a disease. The functional declines that accompany normal aging have been well characterized[1], but under normal circumstances do not account for symptoms or disease. For example, kidney function declines with age [2], and, in fact, has proven to be a useful biological marker of aging (see below). Yet, clinical consequences of this change in renal function, in the absence of a disease or the exposure to an exogenous nephrotoxic agent, do not occur commonly. Similarly, the bone marrow changes with age (discussed elsewhere in this volume).

Aging is not a disease but the consequences of aging may make an individual susceptible to disease. For example, changes in the immune system may render an individual susceptible to reactivation of tuberculosis [3,4]

or herpes zoster[5] and less capable of responding to influenza vaccine with protective titers of antibody [6-8]. The immune decline, however, is not of sufficient magnitude or duration to account for the increased incidence of cancer in old people [9]. In fact, based upon findings in experimental animals, it has been postulated that immune senescence may contribute to the observed reduced tumor growth and spread in a variety of tumors (discussed below).

2. LIFESPAN AND MAXIMUM SURVIVAL

From the perspective of those who study aging, there is an important distinction made between median (life expectancy) and maximum life span. Over the past several decades, with the advent of modern sanitation, refrigeration and other public health measures including vaccination and antibiotics, there has been a dramatic increase in median survival [10]. Early deaths have been diminished and more individuals are reaching old age. In the United States today, life expectancy now approaches 80 years [11]. Median survival is what concerns public health officials and health care providers but for those studying the biology of aging, it is maximum survival that is the focus of greatest attention. It is worthwhile to note that it has been estimated that if atherosclerosis and cancer were eliminated from the population as a cause of death, about ten years would be added to the average life span, yet there would be no change in maximum life span [12].

The oldest human being alive today is approximately 120 years old. What is intriguing is that the record has remained stable, unchanged by the public health initiatives mentioned above. In fact, there has been some recent data presented that the maximum survival is actually declining in the United States [13,14]. In the laboratory, similar limits have been established for a variety of species. Drosophila, free of predators, can live 30 days, whereas C57BL/6 mice in a laboratory environment and allowed to eat a healthy diet ad libitum, may survive 40 months. What is interesting is that, unlike the public health initiatives in humans, experimental interventions in lower species have been associated with a prolongation of maximum survival. In Drosophila, for example, transgenic offspring producing extra copies of the free radical scavenging enzymes superoxide dismutase and catalase survived about 33% longer than controls [15]. However, there has been some criticism of this work based on the claim that the controls were unusually short lived. In mammalian species, the only experimental intervention that characteristically prolongs maximum survival is the restriction of caloric intake. In fact, dietary restriction (DR) has become a common experimental paradigm exploited in the investigation of primary processes of aging (for a review see reference 16).

3. CELLULAR VERSUS ORGANISMAL AGING

There has been much written about cellular senescence and the events that lead up to cell death (reviewed in reference 17). After a finite number of divisions, normal somatic cells invariably enter a state of irreversibly arrested growth, a process termed replicative senescence [18]. In fact, it has been proposed that escape from the regulators of senescence is the antecedent of malignant transformation. However, the role of replicative senescence as an explanation of organismal aging remains the subject of vigorous debate. The controversy relates, in part, to the fact that certain organisms (e.g., Drosophila, C. elegans) undergo an aging process, yet all of their adult cells are post replicative.

What is clear is that the loss of proliferative capacity of human cells in culture is intrinsic to the cells and not dependent on environmental factors or even culture conditions [18]. Unless transformation occurs, cells age with each successive division. The number of divisions turns out to be more important than the actual amount of time passed. Thus, cells held in a quiescent state for months, when allowed back into a proliferative environment, will continue approximately the same number of divisions as those that were allowed to proliferate without a quiescent period [19].

The question remains whether this in vitro phenomenon is relevant to animal aging. One suggestive observation is that of fibroblasts cultured from samples of old skin undergoes fewer cycles of replication than those from young [20]. Furthermore, when various species are compared, replicative potential is directly and significantly related to life span [21]. An unusual β-galactosidase with activity peaks at pH6 has proved to be a useful biomarker of in vitro senescence because it is expressed by senescent but not presenescent or quiescent fibroblasts [22]. This particular β-galactosidase isoform was found to have the predicted pattern of expression in skin from young and old donors with measurably increased levels in dermal fibroblasts and epidermal keratinocytes with advancing age [22]. The nature of the expression of this in vivo biomarker of aging in other tissues will be important to discern.

4. IMMUNITY AND AGING

There is a well-characterized deficit in immune function with advancing age, but the consequences are not fully established. It is apparent that otherwise healthy older individuals are more susceptible to reactivation of tuberculosis [3,4] or Herpes zoster [5], and responses to vaccines, such as the commercially available and widely used influenza hemagglutinin, are lower [23-25]. However, it has been postulated that other age-associated diseases,

such as cancer [26], atherosclerosis [27,28], diabetes [29], and even Alzheimer's disease [30,31] have been related to the immune decline with age. Yet more recent evidence would argue that inflammation may contribute to Alzheimer's disease (see below).

What can be said with confidence is that there are changes in T cell function with age that result in decreased proliferation when measured in vitro [32]. When studied as a population, there appears to be an accumulation of T cells with cell surface characteristics of memory cells, whereas in contrast, there is a relative decrease in naive T cells [33]. B cell function, including the capacity to make antibody remains intact, although certain intrinsic alterations have been noted [34]. Immunoregulatory functions are affected by the aging process and paraproteinemia, and autoantibody is observed with increasing frequency with each advancing decade. In general, the paraproteinemia is an indicator of dysregulated immunity, but it is considered not to be the antecedent of multiple myeloma [35-37]. However, myeloma does increase in incidence in geriatric populations and it must be distinguished from the benign paraproteinemia of aging. Typically, this is accomplished by examination of bone marrow, skeletal x-rays and renal function and serial (e.g., every 3 months) determination of paraprotein level [38].

Another indication of dysregulated immune function is the alterations in certain key cytokines, measured in plasma, culture supernatants, or in the appropriate tissue microenvironment. Notably and consistently interleukin-2 (IL-2) levels and function decrease with age [39], and IL-6 levels increase [40]. The decline in IL-2 may account for a significant component of the measured decline in T cell function and the increased IL-6 has been implicated in the pathogenesis of certain age-associated diseases (osteoporosis, Alzheimer's disease and cancer and the syndrome of frailty [41,42]).

5. IMMUNESENESCENCE AND CANCER

Proponents of an immune explanation point to experiments in which outbred strains of mice with heterogeneous immune functions were followed for their life span [45]. Those who demonstrated better functions early in life (as determined by a limited panel of assays available at the time on a small sample of blood) were found to have fewer spontaneous malignancies and a longer life than those estimated to be less immunologically competent. Recently, a report from Japan [46] in which a cohort of individuals, on whom lymphocyte (specifically NK cell function) measures were obtained decades earlier, demonstrated a reduced incidence of cancer in those who had better

lymphocyte functions. These and other similar observations do support the notion of immune surveillance and indicate the potential importance of immunesenescence in explaining the great rise in incidence of cancer with age.

Despite the controversy regarding the importance of immune surveillance, there is much greater consensus on the importance of the immunodeficiency of aging in the clinical management of cancer, eluding the problems associated with infection and disease progression.

6. THE AGING HOST AND THE DEVELOPMENT OF CANCER

Carcinogenesis is a multistage process involving serial alterations of cellular genes. These include oncogenes and antiproliferative genes (antioncogenes), which modulate cell proliferation and genes which prevent apoptosis (programmed cell death). It is now understood that oncogenes encode proteins with a myriad of functions including growth factors, growth factor receptors, enzymes involved in the transduction of proliferative signals, DNA synthesis and replication (for a review, see reference 47). Similarly, antioncogenes encode cell proliferation or DNA-replication inhibiting proteins and apoptosis-preventing genes encode proteins that inhibit the activation of endonucleases which would otherwise disrupt the template function of DNA and result in cell death [48].

The multistage nature of carcinogenesis has been demonstrated in experimental models with strong circumstantial support in human cancers. For example, for the case of colorectal cancer, Vogelstein and colleagues [49] described a sequence of genetic alterations leading from normal mucosal epithelium to invasive carcinoma. One step, the loss of the Familial Adenomatous Polyposis (FAP) gene on the 5th chromosome, is associated with hyperproliferation of the mucosal cells and formation of adenomatous polyps. Additional changes in the expression of the p53 gene on chromosome 18 and the DCC gene on chromosome 17 may lead to a more malignant phenotype. Likewise, in the case of brain tumors, loss of a portion of the 17th chromosome (17p) is seen in malignancy of all grades, whereas loss of chromosome 10 and of the genes encoding interferon receptors was found only in glioblastoma multiforme [50]. These changes may provide the genetic basis for the transformation from indolent to more aggressive disease. Sequential genetic changes leading to more aggressive neoplasms have been reported in many other diseases, including breast, cervical, renal and lung cancer [51-57].

6.1 Serial Stochastic Events

The interpretation of carcinogenesis as a multistage process presents at least two non-mutually exclusive explanations for the increasing incidence of cancer with age. The first and simplest is that the tissues of an older person will have, over time, sustained the serial stochastic events involved in carcinogenesis. Accordingly, the cancers more prevalent among the aged, such as prostate, colon or breast cancer, are those involving a greater number of steps. In contrast, this hypothesis would predict that tumors more common in young people (lymphoma, leukemia, neuroblastoma, etc.) would require fewer steps in the progression from normal to the malignant state.

6.2 Age as a Risk Factor

The second hypothesis holds that age itself is a risk factor for cancer because the process of aging involves genetic events that are similar to those occurring during early carcinogenesis. Thus, the number of cells that would be susceptible to the effects of late-stage carcinogens increases with age. Both experimental and clinical evidence support this theory. Cytogenetic and molecular changes observed in early carcinogenesis are also seen in cells maintained in long-term culture. These changes include formation of DNA adducts, DNA hypomethylation, chromosomal breakage and translocation [58,59]. Also, the accumulation of iron commonly observed in some aging cells, may cause oncogene activation and antioncogene suppression [59-61]. The likelihood of neoplastic transformation after exposure to late-stage carcinogens is higher in tissues from older animals than in those of younger animals, both in tissue culture and in cross-transplant experiments [62-65].

Epidemiological data for some cancers suggest that the susceptibility to late-stage carcinogens increases with age [66]. The comparison between the incidence of melanoma and of squamous cell carcinoma (SCC) of the skin is particularly illustrative [67,68]. Whereas, in the United States the incidence of melanoma plateaus at age 45 for women and 61 for men, the incidence of SCC continues to rise even beyond age 85. This is what might be predicted if there were more steps in the generation of SCC than in melanoma. However, the increased number of steps is not the total explanation because the incidence of SCC increases logarithmically with age [68]. This suggests either the association of longevity with a genetic predisposition to SCC (unlikely) or, the increased susceptibility with age to late-stage carcinogens. It should be underscored that both basic and clinical data suggest that there is an increased susceptibility and it may be tissue and organ specific. For example, skin epithelium, liver and lymphoid tissues, but not nervous or muscular tissues, show increased susceptibility to late-stage carcinogens in older rodents [69]. Similarly, the incidence of melanoma and mesothelioma in

humans demonstrates an age-related plateau, suggesting that these tissues are not more susceptible to late-stage carcinogens [66-68].

Other age-related factors that may increase the risk of cancer include reduced DNA repairing ability and decreased carcinogen catabolism [70]. It has been proposed that these lead to an accelerated carcinogenic process with more rapid generation of cells susceptible to late-stage carcinogens (promoters)[71].

7. TUMOR AGGRESSIVENESS IN THE AGING HOST

There has been a long-held but incompletely documented clinical notion that cancers in older people are "less aggressive" (Table 1). However, epidemiological data from tumor registries or large clinical trials have not been supportive. This may be because this type of data is confounded by special problems common to geriatric populations (e.g., comorbidity, "poly-pharmacy," physician or family bias regarding diagnosis and treatment in the elderly, and age-associated life stresses) and these factors may counter any primary influence that aging might have on tumor aggressiveness. However, there is experimental support for the contention that there is reduced tumor aggressiveness with age. Data obtained from laboratory animals with a wide range of tumors under highly controlled circumstances demonstrate slower tumor growth, fewer experimental metastases, and longer survival in old mice[72-75].

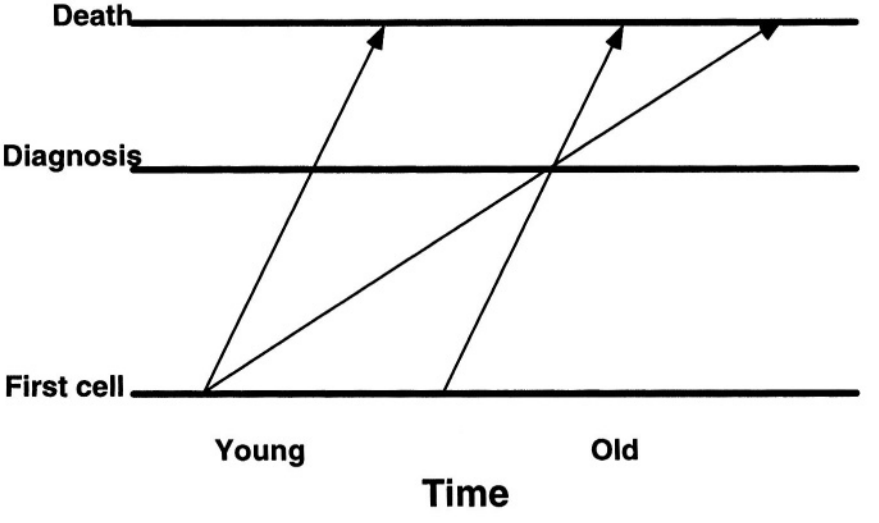
What accounts for the age-associated changes observed in these experimental systems? One explanation derives from the understanding that the tumors, although histologically quite similar, may be biologically very different in old patients. For example, breast cancer cells are more likely to contain estrogen receptors, and leukemic cells have cytogenetic abnormalities in elderly patients with those disorders. Each of these

Table 1. Cancers Reported to Have Reduced or Altered Patterns of Growth with Age

Breast
Colon
Lung
Prostate
Renal

Tumors originating in these organs have been reported to have reduced tumor growth rates or longer survival in older patients. For a review of these reports, see reference 75.

Figure 1. One explanation for varying tumor aggressiveness with age. Rates of tumor proliferation may play a role in the apparent slower growth of tumors. For example, if two tumors, one fast growing and one slow both arise at the same stage of life, the faster growing tumor would present clinically at a younger age. This model might explain why tumors arising in younger patients tend to be more aggressive, and why there is such great heterogeneity in tumor characteristics (such as aggressiveness) in older individuals.



associations has prognostic significance. Furthermore, there is the issue of the "time line" artifact (Figure 1) that implies that old patients (more so than young) may develop slow growing tumors on the basis of time required to develop such slow tumors. Such is, of course, consistent with the multistep hypothesis as discussed above.

It is probable that certain factors that influence tumor growth change with age. With this in mind, various endocrine, nutritional, wound healing, and angiogenesis factors have been explored. For some tumors, age-associated changes in these factors have been correlated with reduced tumor growth [76-80]. However, several early observations led to the seemingly paradoxical conclusion that immune senescence accounted for a large component of the observed reduced tumor growth with age. For example, B16 melanoma grows less well in congenitally immune deficient mice [81] and in young mice rendered T-cell deficient [119]. Furthermore, when young, thymectomized, lethally irradiated mice received bone marrow or splenocytes from old donor mice, tumor growth was less than when the spleen or bone marrow was from young donor mice[73,74].

It is believed that competent immune cells provide factors that augment tumor growth under certain circumstances. If a tumor is only weakly antigenic, non-specific growth stimulatory factors provided by lymphocytes or monocytes may actually counteract the inhibitory forces provided by those same cells (because of the lack of tumor antigen). In this situation immune deficiency does not render a host more susceptible to aggressive tumor growth and spread; in fact immune deficiency renders a host more resistant because those cells are less likely to provide the non-specific stimulatory factors. This hypothesis is akin to the immune enhancement theory promoted several decades ago by Prehn and colleagues [82]. Briefly stated in the context of cancer and aging; the positive growth, angiogenic and other tumor stimulatory signals produced nonspecifically by cells considered part of the immune system will be less by cells from old animals. In other words, the "soil" is less fertile for aggressive tumor growth

8. CONCLUSIONS

It has been said that all medical oncologists, with the exception of those who restrict their practice to pediatric patients, are 'geriatric oncologists'. This, of course, because the average age of cancer is in excess of 65 years and the median age of most common adult tumors approaches 70 years. Similarly, scientists studying the mechanisms of cancer development and growth are uncovering and elucidating some of the basic molecular and cellular processes of aging. These include the controls of cellular proliferation, mechanisms of DNA repair, and programmed cell death. There are striking voids in our understanding of the basic mechanisms of aging, but one can not help but have the sense that the advances in this field will have the added value of enhancing our understanding of tumor development and growth.

REFERENCES

1. Duthie EH: Physiology of aging: relevance to symptoms, perceptions and treatment tolerance in Comprehensive Geriatric Oncology L. Balducci , G. Lyman and W.B. Ershler (eds). Harwood Academic, Amsterdam, pp 247-262,1998
2. Lindeman RD: Overview: renal physiology and pathophysiology of aging. Am J Kidney Dis 1990, 16(4):275-82
3. Dubrow EL: Reactivation of tuberculosis; a problem of aging. J Am Geriatr Soc 1976; 24(11):481-7
4. Nagami PH, Yoshikawa TT: Tuberculosis in the geriatric patient. J Am Geriatr Soc 1983; 31(6):356-63
5. Gelato MC: Aging and immune function: a possible role for growth hormone. Hormone Res 1996; 45:46-9

6. Arden NH, Patriarca PA, Kendal AP: Experiences in the use and efficacy of inactivated influenza vaccine in the nursing home in Kendal AP, Patriarca PA, eds, Options for the Control of Influenza. New York. Alan Liss, Inc, 1986; 155-68
7. Powers DC, Sears SD, Murphy BR, Thurmar B, Clements ML: Systemic and local antibody responses in elderly subjects give live or inactivated influenza A virus vaccines. J Clin Microbiol 1989; 27:2666-71
8. Hilleman, RM: Realities and enigmas of human viral influenza: pathogenesis, epidemiology and control. Vaccine 2002; 19;20(25-26):3068-87
9. Kaesberg PR, Ershler WB: The importance of immune senescence in the incidence and malignant properties of cancer in hosts of advanced age. J Gerontology 1989; 44:63-6
10. Christensen K, Vaupel JW: Determinants of longevity: genetic, environmental and medical factors. J Intern Med 1996; 240(6):333-41
11. Guyer B, Strobino DM, Ventura S.J., MacDorman M., Martin JA: Annual summary of vital statistics 1995. Pediatrics 1996; 98(6):1007-19
12. Greville TNE: U.S. life tables by cause of death: 1969-1971. U.S. Decennial Life Tables for 1969-1971 1971; 1:5-15
13. Riggs JE: Longitudinal Gompertzian analysis of adult mortality in the U.S., 1900-1986. Mech Ageing Dev 1990; 54(3):235-47
14. Hirsch HR: Can an improved environment cause maximum survival to decrease? Comments on lifespan criteria and longitudinal Gompertzian analysis. Exp Gerontol 1994; 29(2): 119-37
15. Orr WC, Sohal RS: Extension of life-span by overexpression of superoxide dismutase and catalase in Drosophila melanogaster. Science 1994; 263(5150): 1128-30
16. Weindruch R: Caloric restriction and aging. Scientific American 1996; 274:46-52.
17. Cristofalo VJ, Pignolo, RJ: Replicative senescence of human fibroblast-like cells in culture. Physiol Rev 1993;73:617-38
18. Hayflick L: The limited in vitro lifetime of human diploid cell strains. Exp Cell Res 1965; 37:614-36
19. Cristofalo VJ, Palazzo, R., Charpentier, R.L: Limited lifespan of human fibroblasts in vitro: metabolic time or replications? In Adelman RC, Roberts, J., Baker, G.T., ed., Neural Regulatory Mechanisms During Aging. New York: Alan R. Liss, 1980
20. Schneider EL, Mitsui, Y: The relationship between in vitro cellular aging and in vivo human age. Proc Natl Acad Sci USA 1976; 73:3584-88
21. Rohme D: Evidence for a relationship between longevity of mammalian species and lif-spans of normal fibroblasts in vitro and erythrocytes in vivo. Proc Natl Acad Sci USA 1976; 78:5009-13
22. Dimri GP, Lee, X., Basile, G., Acosta, M., Scott, G., Roskelley, C., Medrano, EE, Linskens, M., Rubelj, I., Pereira-Smith, O, Peacocke, M, Campisi, J: A biomarker that identifies senescent human cells in culture and in aging skin in vivo. Proc Natl Acad Sci USA 1995; 92(20):9363-7
23. Stjernsward J: Age-dependent tumor host barrier and effect of carcinogen-induced immunodepression on rejection of isografted methylcholanthrene-induced sarcoma cells. J Natl Cancer Inst 1966; 37:505-12
24. Yuhas JM, Pazmino NH, Proctor JO, Toya RE: A direct relationship between immune competence and the subcutaneous growth rate of a malignant murine lung tumor. Cancer Res 1974; 34:722-28
25. Rockwell SC: Effect of host age on transplantation, growth and radiation response of EMT6 tumors. Cancer Research 1981; 41:527-31
26. Gatti RQ, Good RA: Aging, immunity and malignancy. Geriatrics 1979; 25:158-68
27. Bulychev VV: Longevity, atherosclerosis and cellular immunity. Klin Med (Mosk) 1993;71(5):51-4
28. Hansson GK, Libby P, Schonbeck U, Yan ZQ: Innate and adaptive immunity in the pathogenesis of atherosclerosis. Circ Res 2002 23;91:281-91

29. Lehuen A, Bendelac A, Bach JF, Carnaud C: The nonobese diabetic mouse model. Independent expression of humoral and cell mediated autoimmune features. J Immunol 1990; 144(6):2147-51
30. Hull M, Strauss S, Berger M, Volk B, Bauer J: The participation of interleukin-6, a stress-inducible cytokine, in the pathogenesis of Alzheimer's disease. Behav Brain Res 1996; 78(1):37-41
31. Hull M, Fiebich BL., Lieb S, Berger SS, Volk B, Bauer J: Interleukin-6-associated inflammatory processes in Alzheimer's disease: New therapeutic options. Neurobiol Aging 1996; 17(5):795-800
32. Gillis S, Kozak R, Durante M, Weksler ME: Decreased production and response to T cell growth factor by lymphocytes from aged humans. J Clin Invest 1981; 67:937-42.
33. Miller RA: The aging immune system: primer and prospectus. Science 1996; 273(5271):70-4
34. Stephan RP, Sanders VM, Witte PL: Stage-specific alterations in murine lymphopoiesis with age. Int Immunol 1996; 8(4):509-18
35. Radl J, Sepers JM, Skvaril F: Immunoglobulin patterns in humans over 95 years of age. Clin Exp Immunol 1975; 22:84-90
36. Radl J: Animal model of human disease. Benign monoclonal gammopathy (idiopathic paraproteinemia). Am J Pathol 1981; 105(1):91-3
37. Radl J: Age-related monoclonal gammopathies: Clinical lessons from the aging C57BL/6 mouse. Immunol Today 1990; 11:234-6
38. Kyle RA: Monoclonal gammopathy of undetermined significance and solitary plasmacytoma. Implications for progression to overt myeloma. Hematol Oncol Clin North Am 1997; 11(1):71-87
39. Thoman M, Weigle WO: Lymphokines and aging: Interleukin-2 production and activity in aged animals. J Immunol 1981; 127:2102-6
40. Ershler WB, Sun WH, Binkley N: Interleukin-6 and aging: Blood levels and mononuclear cell production increase with advancing age and in vitro production is modifiable by dietary restriction. Lymphokine Cytokine Res 1993; 12:225-30
41. Ershler WB: Interleukin-6: a cytokine for gerontologists. Journal of the American Geriatrics Society 1993; 41(2):176-81
42. Ershler WB, Keller ET: Age-associated increased IL-6 gene expression, late-life diseases and frailty. Ann Rev Med 2000;51:245-270
43. Ershler WB: The influence of an aging immune system on cancer incidence and progression. J Gerontol 1993;48:B3–B7
44. Miller RA: Aging and cancer: another perspective. J Gerontol 1993;48:B8–B10
45. Covelli V, Mouton D, Mojo V et al: Inheritance of immune responsiveness, life span and disease incidence in interline crosses of mice selected for high or low multispecific antibody production. J Immunology 1989;142:1224–1234
46. Imai K, Matsuyama S, Miyake S, Suga K, Nakachi K: Natural cytotoxic activity of peripheral-blood lymphocytes and cancer incidence: an 11-year follow-up study of a general population. Lancet 2000;356:1795-99
47. Weinberg RA: Oncogenes and the Molecular Origins of Cancer. Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press. 1989
48. Korsemeyer SJ: Programmed cell death: Bcl-2. In: DeVita V.T.; Hellman S.; Rosenberg S.A.: Important Advances in Oncology, 1993. J.B. Lippincott, 1993, 19-28
49. Vogelstein B, Fearon ER, Hamilton SR et al: Genetic alterations during colorectal tumor development. N Engl J Med 1988; 319: 525-532
50. James CD, Carlbom E, Dumanskji JP, et al: Clonal genomic alterations in glioma malignancy stages. Cancer Res 1988; 48: 5546-5551
51. Boyle P, Leake R: Progress in understanding breast cancer: Epidemiological and biological interactions. Breast Cancer Res Treat 1988; 11: 91-112

52. Harris JR, Lippman ME, Veronesi U, Willett W: Breast cancer. N Engl J Med 1992; 327: 319-328, 390-398,473-480
53. Carney DN: Biology of small cell lung cancer. Lancet 1992; 339: 843-846
54. Correa P: Biochemical and molecular methods in cancer epidemiology and prevention: the path between the laboratory and the population. Cancer Epidem Biomark Prev 1993; 2:85-88
55. Vineis P: Epidemiological models of carcinogenesis: the example of bladder cancer. Cancer Epidem Biomark Prev 1992; 1:149-154
56. el Azouzi M, Chung RY, Farmer GE, et al: Lost of distinct regions on the short arm of chromosome 17 associated with tumorigenesis of human astrocytomas. Proc Natl Acad Sci USA 1989; 86: 7186-7190
57. Linehan WM, Gnarra JR, Lerman MI, et al: Genetic bases of renal cell cancer. In: DeVita VT; Hellman S.; Rosenberg S.A.: Important Advances in Oncology, 1993. J.B. Lippincott, 1993,47-70
58. Franco EL: Prognostic value of human papillomavirus in the survival of cervical cancer patients: an overview of the evidence. Cancer Epidemiol Biomark Prev 1992; 1: 499-504
59. Anisimov VN: Age as a factor of risk in multistage carcinogenesis. In Balducci L, Lyman GH, Ershler WB, eds: Geriatric Oncology, J.B. Lippincott, 1992, 53-60
60. Fernandez-Pol JA: Growth factors, oncogenes, antioncogenes and aging. In Balducci L, Lyman GH, Ershler WB, eds: Comprehensive Geriatric Oncology, Harcourt, 1998, 179-196
61. Stevens RG, Jones DY, Micozzi MS, Taylor PR: Body iron stores and the risk of cancer. N Engl J Med 1988; 319: 1047-1052
62. Anisimov VN: Effect of age on dose-response relationship in carcinogenesis induced by single administration of N-methynitrosourea in female rats. J Cancer Res Clin Oncol 1988; 114: 628-635
63. Ward JM, Lynch P, Riggs C: Rapid development of hepatocellular neoplasms in aging male C3H/HeNcr mice given phenobarbital. Cancer Lett 1988; 39:9-18
64. Ebbesen P: Reticulosarcoma and amyloid development in BALB/c mice inoculated with syngeneic cells from young and old donors. J Natl Cancer Inst 1971; 47: 1241-1245
65. Anisimov VN, Loktionov AS, Khavinson VK, Morozov VG: Effect of low molecular weight factors of thymus and pineal gland on life span and spontaneous tumor development in female mice of different age. Mech Ageing Dev 1989; 49: 245-257
66. Kaldor JM, Day NE: Interpretation of epidemiological studies in the context of the multistage model of carcinogenesis. In Barrett JC: Mechanisms of Environmental Carcinogenesis, Vol 2, CRC press, 1987, 21-57
67. Tantranond P, Karam F, Wang TY, et al: Management of cutaneous squamous cell carcinoma in an elderly man. J Am Ger Soc 1992; 40: 510-512
68. Glass AG, Hoover RN: The emerging epidemic of melanoma and squamous cell carcinoma of the skin. JAMA 1989; 262: 2097-2100
69. Matoha MF, Cosgrove JW, Atak JR, Rappoport SI: Selective elevation of the c-myc transcript levels in the liver of the aging Fischer 344 rat. Biochem Biophys Res Commun 1987; 147:1-7
70. Bohr VA, Evans MK, Fornace AJ: Biology of disease: DNA repair and its patogenetic implications. Lab Invest 1989; 61:143-161
71. Randerath K, Reddy MV, Disher RM: Age- and tissue-related DNA modifications in untreated rats: Detection by ^{32}P-post-labeling assay and possible significance for spontaneous tumor induction and aging. Carcinogenesis 1986; 7:1615-1617
72. Ershler WB, Stewart JA, Hacker MP, Moore AL, Tindle BH: B16 murine melanoma and aging: Slower growth and longer survival in old mice, JNCI 1984; 72:161-165
73. Ershler WB, Moore AL, Shore H, Gamelli RL: Transfer of age-associated restrained tumor growth in mice by old to young bone marrow transplantation. Cancer Research 1984; 44:5677-81

74. Tsuda T, Kim YT, Siskind GW, DeBlasio A, Schwab R, Ershler WB, Weksler ME: Role of the thymus and T-cells in slow growth of B16 melanoma in old mice. Cancer Research 1987; 47:3097-3103
75. Ershler WB, Guest Editorial: Why tumors grow more slowly in old people. JNCI 77 1986;837-839
76. Simon SR, Ershler WB: Hormonal influences on growth of B16 murine melanoma. JNCI 1985; 74:1085-1088
77. Ershler WB, Berman E, Moore AL: B16 melanoma growth is slower, but pulmonary colonization is greater in calorie restricted mice. J Natl Cancer Inst 1986; 76:81-5
78. Ershler WB, Gamelli RL, Moore AL, Hacker MP, and Blow AJ: Experimental tumors and aging: Local factors that may account for the observed age advantage in the B16 murine melanoma model. Exp Gerontol 1984 19:367-375
79. Hadar E, Ershler WB, Kreisle R.A, Ho S-P, Volk MJ, Klopp RG: Lymphocyte-induced angiogenesis factor is produced by L3T4+ murine T lymphocytes, and its production declines with age. Cancer Immunol. Immunother 1988; 26:31-37
80. Kreisle RA, Stebler B, Ershler WB: Effect of host age on tumor associated angiogenesis in mice. JNCI 1990; 82:44-47
81. Fidler IJ, Gersten DM, Riggs CW: Relationship of host immune status to tumor cell arrest, distribution and survival in experimental metastases. Cancer 1977 40:46-55
82. Prehn RT, Lappe, MA: An immunostimulation theory of tumor development. Transplant Rev 1971; 7:26-30

This page intentionally left blank

Chapter 5

AGE AND CO-MORBIDITY IN CANCER PATIENTS: A POPULATION-BASED APPROACH

Maryska L.G. Janssen-Heijnen, Saskia Houterman, Valery E.P.P. Lemmens, Marieke W.J. Louwman, Jan Willem W. Coebergh

Maryska L.G. Janssen-Heijnen, Senior Researcher, Saskia Houterman, Staff Researcher, Valery E.P.P. Lemmens, Junior Researcher, Marieke W.J. Louwman, Senior Researcher, Eindhoven Cancer Registry at Comprehensive Cancer Center South (IKZ), 5600 AE Eindhoven, The Netherlands. Jan Willem W. Coebergh, Head of Research, Department of Public Health, Professor, Erasmus University Medical Centre Rotterdam, 3000 DR Rotterdam, The Netherlands.

The mean age of patients diagnosed with cancer is increasing in western countries due to rising incidence rates of most cancers with age and ageing of the population. In most European countries more than 40% of all new patients with cancer are over the age of 70, which implies that they increasingly suffer from one or more other serious (chronic) diseases and from interactions with and side effects from their treatment. Besides affecting the life expectancy co-morbid conditions and their treatment may complicate the clinical management of cancer patients, especially when they are frail. Since they are often excluded from clinical trials, little is known about treatment outcome, such as complications, quality of life and survival. Choice of curative treatment of cancer for older patients may be influenced by the physical condition of the patient (co-morbidity, reduced functional reserves, interaction between medications, performance status), the psychological condition (depression, dementia) and social parameters (informal care, mobility)[1-3].

This chapter focuses on the role of age and co-morbidity in cancer patients. The value of studying co-morbidity is demonstrated by data of the

population-based Eindhoven Cancer Registry [4]. We were looking for answers on questions on guideline adherence from local clinicians who increasingly experienced problems with an increasing number of elderly patients. The clinical context is one of community hospitals only, within the framework of the Comprehensive Cancer Centre [5]. We give insight in the prevalence of co-morbidity in unselected cancer patients, and the effects of co-morbidity on treatment and prognosis.

1. METHODS

The Eindhoven Cancer Registry records data on all patients newly diagnosed with cancer in the southern part of the Netherlands, an area with now 2.3 million inhabitants and only general hospitals. Since 1993 serious co-morbidity with prognostic impact has been recorded for all patients. The Charlson Co-morbidity Index is most widely used for recording co-morbidity and was validated in various studies [6]. We used a slightly adapted version of this index for recording co-morbidity (Table 1). Co-morbidity was defined as life-shortening diseases that were present at the time of cancer diagnosis and/or received some treatment or surveillance.

Table 1. Classification of co-morbidity, according to an adapted version of the list of Charlson et al. (1987)

Chronic Obstructive Pulmonary Diseases (COPD)
Cardiovascular disease: myocardial infarction, cardiac insufficiency, angina pectoris, CABG (coronary artery bypass graft)
Peripheral arterial disease: intermittent claudication, abdominal aneurysm, surgical intervention
Cerebrovascular diseases (cerebrovascular accident, hemiplegia)
Other malignancies (except basal cell skin carcinoma)
Hypertension
Diabetes mellitus
Other:
- autoimmune diseases: sarcoidosis, Wegener's disease, SLE (systemic lupus erythematosis)
- rheumatoid arthritis (only severe)
- kidney diseases: glomerulonephritis, pyelonephritis
- gastrointestinal: stomach ulcer & resection, colitis
- liver diseases: cirrhosis, hepatitis
- dementia
- chronic infection

The data were extracted from the medical records between 6 and 18 months after diagnosis, when the trained registry personnel does its routine view. Previous admissions, letters from and to general practitioners (every patient has his GP in the Netherlands) and other specialists, the medical history and preoperative screening were used as sources. On average, it takes about 5 minutes per patient to record co-morbidity. The medical record is generally regarded as the most complete source of information on the patient's past and current health status[7].

Patients with cancer of the esophagus, stomach, colon or rectum, pancreas, lung, breast, cervix uteri, corpus uteri, ovary, prostate, bladder, kidney, and non-Hodgkin's lymphoma, newly diagnosed between 1995 and 2001 (N=48,030), were included for this overview. Patients with cancer diagnosed at autopsy (N=447 or 1%) were excluded. Treatment was classified as surgery (resection), radiotherapy, chemotherapy, hormonal therapy (or combinations) and 'other or none'. Surgery did not comprise diagnostic operations.

Survival analyses were restricted to patients with cancer of the colon or rectum, lung, breast, prostate or non-Hodgkin's lymphoma diagnosed between 1995 and 1999 (N=21,984). Vital status was available up to 1 April 2002. In addition to passive follow-up via the hospitals, this information was also obtained from the municipal registries in the area of the Eindhoven Cancer Registry and the Central Bureau for Genealogy. The latter is an institution that collects data on all deceased Dutch citizens via the civil municipal registries. In this way, information on patients who moved outside the registry area was also obtained. Patients who died outside the Netherlands were lost-to follow-up. The estimated proportion of these patients was less than 1%.

Survival time was defined as the time from diagnosis to death or the end of the study. Survival generally decreases with age, because other causes-of-death also take their share. The prevalence of co-morbidity increases with age. Therefore, we calculated relative survival rates which are an estimation of disease-specific survival. Survival of cancer patients is adjusted for mortality from all causes of death in the background population with the same age structure. Relative survival is calculated as the ratio of the observed to the expected rates [8]. Expected survival rates were estimated from life tables for regional male and female populations.

2. RESULTS

2.1 Prevalence

The prevalence of co-morbidity usually increased with age (Table 2), but remained stable or decreased above age 80 for some tumours. About 60% of all new cancer patients older than 65 also suffered from at least one other serious disease. The most frequent concomitant diseases were previous cancers, heart disease, hypertension, COPD, and diabetes mellitus, with prevalence rates up to 20%, 23%, 26%, 17%, and 16%, respectively. The prevalence of co-morbidity was highest for patients with lung cancer (over 70% for men aged 65 or older) and lowest for patients with breast cancer (about 55% for women aged 65 or older) (Table 3). The prevalence of cardiovascular diseases was higher among men compared to women, and was up to 35% of male and 28% of female patients with cancer of the digestive tract, lung, and kidney, and non-Hodgkin's lymphoma (Table 4). The prevalence of COPD was relatively high among older patients with lung cancer (31% of males and 24% of females), and also among men with esophageal and bladder cancer (20%). The prevalence of hypertension was highest among women with gynaecological tumors (38%) or adenocarcinoma of the kidney (up to 45%). High prevalence rates of diabetes in older patients were observed for cancer of the pancreas (up to 27%), cervix uteri (32%), corpus uteri (25%) and kidney (22%). The prevalence of diabetes in women with cervical cancer was twice as high among those with squamous cell than with adenocarcinoma, being 16% and 7% respectively (not shown).

The higher prevalence rates of digestive tract conditions among males compared to females were largely due to concomitant stomach ulcers (3.5% versus almost 2%) and previous gastrectomy (2.7% versus 0.6%), whereas the prevalence of colitis was about similar with 0.3%.

2.2 Treatment (see overview in Table 5)

Patients with colon cancer underwent surgery regardless of age or the number of co-morbid conditions: more than 95% with Dukes A-C did so and about 75% of patients with Dukes D. However, patients with Dukes C received less adjuvant chemotherapy with the rise of age: from 65% of patients at middle age to 33% of patients aged 65 or older (data 1997-2001). The proportion of patients with Dukes D receiving adjuvant chemotherapy decreased from 56% at middle age to 20% of patients aged 65 or older. The proportion receiving adjuvant chemotherapy also decreased from 27% of patients without co-morbidity to 17% of those with co-morbidity. The proportion of rectal cancer patients receiving adjuvant radiotherapy

decreased from 53% of patients younger than 65 to 37% of patients aged 65 or older, and also decreased with co-morbidity from 51% of patients without co-morbidity to 39% in case of co-morbidity.

Table 2. Age-specific prevalence (%) of serious concomitant diseases among newly diagnosed cancer patients in southeastern Netherlands, 1995-2001.

	MEN			WOMEN		
	Age (years)			Age (years)		
Concomitant disease	50-64 (n = 8294)	65-79 (n = 14,593)	80+ (n = 3362)	50-64 (n = 8210)	65-79 (n = 9621)	80+ (n = 3623)
Other cancers[a]	8.2	15	20	8.3	13	16
Heart disease	11	22	23	3.6	12	19
Peripheral vascular disease	4.4	8.8	7.4	1.4	3.1	3.2
COPD	9.5	17.1	17	5.7	8.4	7.1
Hypertension	12	16.2	12	14	26	24
Diabetes mellitus	5.7	9.3	11	5.2	14	16
Cerebrovascular disease	2.3	5.7	6.7	1.2	4.3	7.1
Autoimmune	0.7	1.0	0.9	0.9	1.6	1.8
Chronic infection	1.3	2.3	1.7	1.0	2.1	1.9
Central nervous system	0.1	0.5	2.5	-	0.8	4.1
Liver disease	0.9	0.7	0.5	0.5	0.5	0.3
Urinary	0.5	0.5	0.5	0.3	0.4	0.4
Gastro-intestinal	4.7	6.4	6.0	1.8	2.5	3.9
Connective tissue	0.3	0.1	-	0.3	0.2	0.3
Together[b]	**43**	**63**	**64**	**34**	**56**	**63**

Source: Eindhoven Cancer Registry; [a] also in same organ (but not metastasis of primary tumor), excluding basal cell skin Carcinoma; [b] more conditions per patient

Table 3. Age-specific prevalence (%) of the number of serious concomitant diseases among newly diagnosed patients with 13 major cancers in southeastern Netherlands, 1995-2001 Source: Eindhoven Cancer Registry.

				number of co-morbid conditions			
		age		None	1	≥2	unknown
tumor site	sex	(years)	N	%	%	%	%
All cancers	Men	50-64	8294	42	28	15	15
		65-79	14593	25	33	30	12
		80+	3362	20	32	33	16
	Women	50-64	8170	52	25	9	14
		65-79	9587	33	31	24	11
		80+	3618	23	31	32	14
Esophagus	Men	50-64	200	42	28	23	8
		65-79	216	24	33	39	4
		80+	57	21	35	37	7
	Women	50-64	73	48	30	11	11
		65-79	100	40	30	24	6
		80+	50	18	42	34	6
Stomach	Men	50-64	356	41	30	18	11
		65-79	619	26	32	34	7
		80+	171	18	32	40	10
	Women	50-64	132	51	27	16	7
		65-79	284	35	29	27	9
		80+	196	24	29	39	7
Colon/rectum	Men	50-64	1254	50	26	14	11
		65-79	2029	28	33	31	7
		80+	522	22	33	37	8
	Women	50-64	916	53	27	10	10
		65-79	1733	35	32	24	9
		80+	773	25	30	35	10
Pancreas	Men	50-64	156	35	32	18	15
		65-79	274	27	30	35	8
		80+	45	27	31	33	9
	Women	50-64	105	47	28	12	13
		65-79	255	29	34	27	9
		80+	85	24	31	34	12

Table 3 continued

Lung	Men	50-64	1945	39	32	21	8
		65-79	3478	22	35	38	5
		80+	518	21	31	40	8
	Women	50-64	673	45	32	15	8
		65-79	741	27	33	33	8
		80+	94	32	27	33	9
Breast	Women	50-64	3247	60	21	7	12
		65-79	2655	37	31	22	10
		80+	824	25	33	33	9
Cervix uteri	Women	50-64	125	57	26	9	8
		65-79	87	44	32	18	6
		80+	37	27	30	32	11
Corpus uteri	Women	50-64	507	54	27	10	9
		65-79	490	31	34	28	7
		80+	126	19	34	42	5
Ovary	Women	50-64	380	57	26	8	9
		65-79	386	36	33	24	7
		80+	102	29	36	25	9
Prostate	Men	50-64	1158	45	27	11	18
		65-79	3316	30	33	22	15
		80+	784	27	32	25	16
Bladder	Men	50-64	350	39	30	16	16
		65-79	804	22	38	31	9
		80+	248	18	35	38	9
	Women	50-64	87	30	38	14	18
		65-79	186	32	30	31	8
		80+	109	22	31	29	17
Kidney	Men	50-64	263	42	32	16	10
		65-79	315	22	34	34	10
		80+	50	8	34	44	14
	Women	50-64	157	42	31	13	13
		65-79	241	23	35	32	10
		80+	58	17	31	43	9
NHL	Men	50-64	268	50	24	15	11
		65-79	335	29	36	31	5
		80+	63	14	41	33	11
	Women	50-64	201	54	24	10	12
		65-79	280	36	33	26	6
		80+	98	32	30	36	3

Table 4. Age-specific prevalence (%) of the most common serious concomitant diseases among newly diagnosed patients with 13 major cancers, 1995-2001. Source: Eindhoven Cancer Registry.

		other cancers			heart /vascular disease			COPD			hypertension			diabetes		
age (yrs)		50-64	65-79	80+	50-64	65-79	80+	50-64	65-79	80+	50-64	65-79	80+	50-64	65-79	80+
tumor	Sex	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%
Esophagus	M	7	19	26	15	35	32	12	16	23	15	20	9	5	11	16
	W	11	16	16	4	16	16	14	9	8	10	17	24	4	13	14
Stomach	M	6	12	20	19	33	26	7	14	16	15	15	19	6	9	12
	W	10	13	15	8	15	25	4	9	7	14	26	29	7	14	20
Colon/rectum	M	7	15	22	13	28	31	6	15	16	16	20	15	7	10	12
	W	10	14	16	5	14	24	5	8	9	15	25	25	6	14	16
Pancreas	M	6	13	13	22	26	33	5	17	16	12	18	18	13	20	22
	W	8	9	7	8	15	27	3	9	6	15	27	28	11	27	25
Lung	M	9	16	17	18	33	31	20	29	31	10	15	10	6	10	11
	W	9	15	14	11	21	21	21	24	14	12	22	18	5	12	10
Breast	W	6	10	14	4	12	21	4	6	7	13	29	26	5	13	16
Cervix uteri	W	5	8	11	6	16	22	5	6	3	13	21	27	9	15	32
Corpus uteri	W	8	10	19	3	12	23	4	6	12	23	38	33	8	22	25
Ovary	W	12	13	15	4	15	16	5	7	5	13	26	26	4	12	12
Prostate	M	6	9	14	12	23	27	6	12	14	13	17	11	5	8	9
Bladder	M	19	24	30	16	28	28	8	15	21	9	16	13	4	11	11
	W	24	23	17	8	13	24	9	7	8	11	31	18	7	17	15
Kidney	M	12	16	28	15	32	34	6	15	16	16	25	18	8	10	20
	W	7	18	17	6	18	28	8	6	3	27	32	45	9	18	22
NHL	M	5	13	17	14	28	35	4	15	10	12	18	11	5	10	11
	W	6	15	15	6	11	24	2	8	4	15	25	21	7	11	13

Table 5. Influence of age and co-morbidity on primary treatment, according to tumor type and/or stage

Tumor	Stage	Influence of rising age (> 60 yrs)	Influence of co-morbidity
Colon	Dukes A/B	None	None
	Dukes C/D	Less adjuvant CT, none >80yrs	Age 65-79: less adjuvant CT
Rectum	Dukes B/C	Less adjuvant RT	Less adjuvant RT
NSCLC*	I/II	Less surgery, more RT alone	Age 60-79: less surgery
	III/IV	Less CT	None
SCLC**	Limited	Less CT+RT, more CT alone	Age 70-79: less CT+RT
	Extensive	Less CT, more abstinence	None
Breast		Less surgery, more endocrine	Less adjuvant RT, more endocrine
Prostate		Less prostatectomy, more endocrine	Age 60-79: less prostatectomy, more endocrine
NHL***	Indolent	Less CT, more RT and wait & see	None
	Aggressive	Less CT, more abstinence	Age 70+: less CT

* Non-small cell lung cancer

** Small cell lung cancer

*** Non-Hodgkin's lymphoma

CT=chemotherapy

RT=radiotherapy

Source: Eindhoven Cancer Registry

The proportion of patients with localized non-small cell lung cancer who underwent surgery with or without radiotherapy was only 9% of those aged 80 or older versus 92%, 79% and 61% of the age groups <60, 60-69 and 70-79, respectively. Patients aged 60-69 and 70-79 received less surgery in the presence of co-morbidity. Most patients with non-localized non-small cell lung cancer received only radiotherapy. The proportion receiving chemotherapy (with or without radiotherapy) was considerably higher among patients younger than 60 (24%) than among those aged 80 or older (2%). Older patients more often did not receive oncological treatment. The number of co-morbid conditions had no substantial influence on treatment chosen for patients with non-localized disease. Elderly patients with limited small cell lung cancer received less adjuvant radiotherapy and more chemotherapy alone. Among patients aged 70-79 with limited small cell lung cancer the proportion receiving adjuvant radiotherapy also decreased in the presence of co-morbidity.

Among patients with breast cancer younger than 80 years over 90% underwent surgery, compared with only 74% of those aged 80 or older. The proportion receiving systemic treatment (mostly chemotherapy for those below 50 years and endocrine treatment for those aged 50 or older) increased from about 40% of those younger than 80 to 57% of patients aged 80 or older. In the presence of co-morbidity less patients received adjuvant radiotherapy (50% of patients with co-morbidity compared to 65% of those without co-morbidity) and more older women received endocrine treatment only.

The number of prostate cancer patients undergoing prostatectomy decreased with increasing age, from 42% of patients younger than 60 to 1% of patients aged 80 or older. The proportion of patients receiving curative radiotherapy also decreased from 17% among those at middle age to 4% of those aged 80 or older. With the rise of age prostate cancer patients received more often hormonal therapy: from 19% of patients below 60 to 59% of patients aged 80 or older. Among patients aged 60-69, the proportion who underwent prostatectomy decreased significantly with co-morbidity from 31% of patients without co-morbidity to 18% of patients with two or more comorbid conditions. In those aged 70-79, these percentages were 8% and 3% respectively. The proportion of patients aged 60-69 receiving hormonal therapy increased from 22% of patients without co-morbidity to 27% of those with two or more co-morbid conditions. In those aged 70-79, these proportions were 36% and 41%, respectively. In the other age groups (< 60 years and 80+ years) there was no significant influence of co-morbidity on treatment choice.

Among patients with non-Hodgkin's lymphoma the proportion receiving chemotherapy decreased with age. For patients with indolent disease the proportion receiving chemotherapy decreased from 60% of patients younger

than 70 to 40% of those aged 70 or older. For patients with aggressive disease the proportion receiving chemotherapy decreased from about 80% to about 60%. Among patients with aggressive disease aged 70 or older the proportion receiving chemotherapy also decreased with co-morbidity.

2.3 Prognosis (see Table 6)

Five-year relative survival rates for colon cancer patients aged 70 or older without co-morbidity exceeded those of patients younger than 70: 75% versus 61%. Relative survival decreased in the presence of co-morbidity, especially for patients aged 70 or older and in case of COPD. Rectal cancer patients younger than 70 exhibited a 5-year survival rate of 65%, which amounted to 62% for patients aged 70 or older. For the latter, the presence of diabetes and cardiovascular diseases lowered 5-survival to 34%. One-year relative survival rates of patients with localized non-small cell lung cancer (NSCLC) were clearly lower for older patients: a 1-year survival rate of 81% for patients younger than 70 and 62% for patients aged 70 or older. The presence of COPD and diabetes affected survival negatively. Survival of non-localised NSCLC was mostly affected by the presence of diabetes. Although survival of small cell lung cancer was strongly related to age at diagnosis, co-morbidity did not seem to have a clear prognostic impact. Breast cancer patients without co-morbidity exhibited 5-year relative survival rates of 86% (when younger than 70) and even 90% (aged 70 or older). But the presence of diabetes and cardiovascular diseases lowered 5-year survival rates of patients aged 70 or older substantially: 56% and 58%, respectively. Prostate cancer patients without co-morbidity had a 5-year survival rate of 88% (no difference between younger and older patients), whereas diabetes and COPD had a negative impact on survival of patients aged 70 or older. Indolent non-Hodgkin's lymphoma patients younger than 70 without co-morbidity had a 1-year survival rate of 94%, versus 80% of patients aged 70 or older. One-year survival of aggressive non-Hodgkin's lymphoma without concomitant diseases at diagnosis was 80% for patients younger than 70 and 73% for patients aged 70 or older. The presence of cardiovascular diseases lowered 1-year survival to 51% for patients younger than 70 and to 43% for patients aged 70 or older.

		Relative survival (SE)			
		<70 years		>70 years	
Tumor type	**Co-morbidity**	1-year	5-year	1-year	5-year
Colon	**None**	**0.82 (1)**	**0.59 (2)**	**0.82 (2)**	**0.75 (4)**
	Diabetes	**0.77 (4)**	**0.51 (6)**	**0.67 (3)**	**0.50 (5)**
	COPD	**0.73 (4)**	**0.47 (6)**	**0.68 (4)**	**0.41 (6)**
	Cardiovascula	**0.74 (4)**	**0.54 (5)**	**0.68 (3)**	**0.45 (4)**
Rectum	**None**	**0.89 (1)**	**0.65 (2)**	**0.80 (3)**	**0.62 (5)**
	Diabetes	**0.78 (5)**	**0.46 (8)**	**0.73 (5)**	**0.34 (7)**
	COPD	**0.87 (4)**	**0.53 (8)**	**0.68 (5)**	**0.40 (7)**
	Cardiovascula	**0.80 (4)**	**0.55 (6)**	**0.72 (4)**	**0.34 (6)**
NSCLC* localised	**None**	**0.81 (3)**	***0.68 (3)***	**0.62 (6)**	***0.46 (6)***
	Diabetes	**0.75 (6)**	***0.59 (7)***	**0.57 (7)**	***0.29 (7)***
	COPD	**0.77 (3)**	***0.60 (4)***	**0.53 (4)**	***0.29 (4)***
	Cardiovascula	**0.76 (4)**	***0.65 (4)***	**0.59 (5)**	***0.39 (5)***
NSCLC* non-local	**None**	**0.29 (2)**	***0.13 (1)***	**0.21 (3)**	***0.10 (2)***
	Diabetes	**0.29 (5)**	***0.16 (4)***	**0.11 (4)**	***0.03 (2)***
	COPD	**0.26 (3)**	***0.10 (2)***	**0.22 (3)**	***0.09 (2)***
	Cardiovascula	**0.26 (3)**	***0.11 (2)***	**0.21 (3)**	***0.07 (2)***
SCLC**	**None**	**0.41 (3)**	***0.10 (2)***	**0.15 (4)**	***0.05 (2)***
	Diabetes	**0.28 (6)**	***0.06 (3)***	**0.15 (7)**	***0.04 (4)***
	COPD	**0.33 (4)**	***0.17 (4)***	**0.19 (4)**	***0.06 (2)***
	Cardiovascula	**0.31 (4)**	***0.10 (3)***	**0.18 (4)**	***0.09 (3)***
Breast	**None**	**0.99 (0)**	**0.86 (1)**	**0.98 (0)**	**00.. (3)**
	Diabetes	**0.95 (2)**	**0.82 (4)**	**0.88 (2)**	**0.56 (5)**
	COPD	**0.97 (2)**	**0.82 (4**	**0.92 (3)**	**0.71 (8)**
	Cardiovascula	**0.93 (2)**	**0.76 (4)**	**0.91 (2)**	**0.58 (5)**
Prostate	**None**	**0.99 (1)**	**0.88 (2)**	**0.99 (1)**	**0.89 (4)**
	Diabetes	**0.92 (3)**	**0.74 (7)**	**0.93 (3)**	**0.64 (7)**
	COPD	**0.92 (30**	**0.81 (5)**	**0.86 (3)**	**0.63 (5)**
	Cardiovascula	**0.95 (2)**	**0.78 (4)**	**0.90 (2)**	**0.70 (4)**
NHL*** indolent	**None**	**0.94 (2)**	***0.90 (3)***	**0.80 (9)**	***0.78 (10)***
	Diabetes	**0.88 (11)**	***0.77 (16)***	**0.73 (17)**	***0.79 (19)***
	COPD	**0.92 (9)**	***0.84 (12)***	**0.86 (19)**	***0.46 (25)***
	Cardiovascula	**0.95 (6)**	***0.71 (12)***	**0.79 (12)**	***0.78 (14)***
NHL*** aggressive	**None**	**0.80 (3)**	***0.68 (3)***	**0.73 (7)**	***0.61 (8)***
	Diabetes	**0.64 (11)**	***0.65 (11)***	**0.70 (11)**	***0.58 (13)***
	COPD	**0.80 (11)**	***0.81 (11)***	**0.56 (12)**	***0.38 (12)***
	Cardiovascula	**0.51 (9)**	***0.41 (9)***	**0.43 (8)**	***0.42 (8)***

Table 6. Relative 1- and 5-year survival rates, according to age and co-morbidity. Source: Eindhoven Cancer Registry. SE= standard error. * Non-small cell lung cancer. ** Small cell lung cancer. *** Non-Hodgkin's lymphoma. *# 2-year survival*

3. DISCUSSION

3.1 Validity of Data

Co-morbidity is a multidimensional variable with a variation in severity. Diseases that influence mortality may not be the same as those influencing function or tolerance to treatment. Although there is general agreement about the importance of co-morbidity for cancer management and prognosis, there is no consensus about the types of diseases that should be included, nor about the weighing of the conditions. There are several methods for determining the total score of diseases. The most global measure is the sum of the number of conditions present. Secondly, a severity score can be assigned to each condition and the total score is the summation of all the severity scores present in a patient at a certain moment. A third method is to assign a severity score to each condition and the total severity is based on the most severe condition present in a patient. When a patient has more than one disease, there may also be a multiplicative or synergistic effect on outcomes, and grading severity according to only the sum of diseases or scores or to only the single most severe condition may miss the burden that multiple chronic diseases can place on an individual. Several systems have been proposed, each with its own classification and scoring system. The choice of the classification system is dependent on the aim of the study, the clinical problem to be explored. The five most widely used systems are: the indexes of Kaplan-Feinstein [9], Charlson [6], and of the National Institute of Ageing/National Cancer Institute (NIA/NCI) [10], the Cumulative Illness Rating Scale-Geriatric (CIRS-G) [11], and the Index of Co-Existent Diseases (ICED) [12]. In the Eindhoven Cancer Registry an adapted version of the Charlson co-morbidity index was chosen for the following reasons: it was the most widely used validated classification system at the time and it is relatively easy to use [4, 13]. We wanted to avoid the plethora of minor conditions, each with their classification problems and changes in the natural history. Scoring needed to be done by cancer registry personnel trained in oncological diagnoses who could only spend a limited amount of time on this.

For the assessment of co-morbidity several sources can be used. Although the medical record is generally regarded as the most complete source of information on the patient's past and current health status, there may be some limitations in using medical records, such as differences in information in the records between hospitals or specialists, or possible selection bias due to differences in the number of physician visits. Data on co-morbidity can also be gathered from administrative medical record databases or discharge data. In a comparison between the Charlson co-morbidity index derived from medical records with that derived from databases of administrative medical

records, the data derived from the medical records had a better predictive value than the administrative disease data[7].

Between 2001 and 2003 the completeness and accuracy of our data on co-morbidity in the Eindhoven Cancer registry were validated in a random sample of 2607 patients with colorectal, lung, breast and prostate cancer and non-Hodgkin's lymphoma aged 40 and older and diagnosed between 1995 and 1999. Co-morbidity scored by the registry team was compared with that scored by a team of a surgeon and an epidemiologist. Recording of co-morbidity proved to be entirely correct for almost 70% (ranging from 59% to 72%) of patients. Some under-registration occurred especially of cardiovascular conditions (Internal report, 2002). This appeared to be mainly due to the use of unknown terminology, unknown abbreviations or illegible handwriting of the specialist. Although the unregistered conditions were at the time not very severe, this would imply that the real effects of co-morbidity on treatment and survival are probably stronger than those presented in this chapter and in our publications.

3.2 Prevalence

The higher prevalence of co-morbidity among older patients was expected, because the prevalence of chronic diseases generally increases with age. The prevalence of co-morbidity among older patients may even be underestimated due to ascertainment bias. Younger patients underwent surgery more often and received chemotherapy more often. The prevalence of co-morbidity reported by the treating physician might then be more elevated among younger patients, due to the required screening examinations before treatment.

The high risk of cardiovascular diseases and chronic obstructive pulmonary diseases for patients with cancer of the esophagus, stomach, lung, bladder and kidney can be explained by the high proportion of smokers among these patients, especially men [14, 15]. That diabetes mellitus occurred in a high proportion of patients with cancer of the pancreas is not surprising [16, 17]. A history of diabetes has been consistently associated with a two-fold increased risk for endometrial cancer [18], probably because both are related with obesity. The increased prevalence of diabetes among patients with cervical cancer was more strongly related to squamous cell carcinoma than to adenocarcinoma. Kidney cancer has been associated with hypertension, although it is unknown whether this results from the hypertension itself or from the anti-hypertensives [19]. Previously, we also found an association of hypertension with the incidence of gliomas [20]. The risk of renal cancer is also elevated among patients with diabetes[21].

The prevalence of cardiovascular diseases and pulmonary diseases was higher among men compared to women, which can be largely explained by a

higher prevalence of smoking among men in the past. By contrast, the prevalence of hypertension (a less serious condition) and diabetes was higher among women.

3.3 Treatment

If alternative treatment strategies were available, older patients were often treated less aggressively than younger patients. After stratification for age, the influence of age and co-morbidity on treatment choice differed, according to tumor type.

When surgery is inevitable like in patients with colorectal cancer, higher age or the prevalence of co-morbidity did not have any influence on the resection rate. On the other hand, older patients with non-small cell lung cancer (with serious co-morbidity) more often received radiotherapy instead of surgery [22]. Surgical mortality increases markedly with age and is especially high for pneumonectomy [23, 24]. The resection rate also declined with co-morbidity, probably because of the expected higher incidence of postoperative complications and mortality [25]. However, in everyday practice the resectability is not determined primarily by co-morbid conditions, but by its effects on lung function and cardiac function. The resection rate for prostate cancer also decreased with co-morbidity, whereas the proportion receiving hormonal treatment increased[26].

Administration of adjuvant chemotherapy markedly decreased with rising age and co-morbidity for patients with Dukes C or D colon cancer [27], probably because of the higher rate of hematological complications [28,29,30]. Administration of primary chemotherapy also decreased with age and co-morbidity in patients with non-Hodgkin's lymphoma[31].

Administration of adjuvant radiotherapy decreased with age and co-morbidity in patients with rectal cancer, limited small cell lung cancer or breast cancer [13, 27, 32]. However, we did not find that the rate of expected complications of radiotherapy was higher for older patients with co-morbidity. Therefore, the reluctance of offering adjuvant radiotherapy might be related to practical reasons like the distance to a radiotherapy institute or the burden of the 20 to 30 visits to the radiotherapy institute.

Several authors also found less aggressive treatment of patients with co-morbidity in case of breast cancer, colorectal cancer, or prostate cancer[33,34, 26, 35, 36].

Age seemed to have more influence on treatment chosen than co-morbidity. Apparently, co-morbidity alone does not entirely explain why elderly non-small cell lung cancer patients and prostate cancer patients underwent surgery less often and why those with colon cancer, rectal cancer, small cell lung cancer and breast cancer received less (adjuvant) chemotherapy or adjuvant radiotherapy. Performance status, the psychological condition of

the patient, social factors and patient's decision, families decision or doctor's decision may also play a role [33, 2]. The lower proportion of elderly patients undergoing surgery or receiving chemotherapy also appeared in another area of the Netherlands[37].

3.4 Survival

For most tumor types relative survival for those without co-morbidity did not decrease with age, except for patients with lung cancer or non-Hodgkin's lymphoma. The outcome of patients without co-morbidity could be comparable to the outcome of patients in clinical trials, because those with co-morbidity are often excluded from clinical trials.

For patients with lung cancer co-morbidity had no independent prognostic effect [22]. This contradicts some other studies [38-41], but they were not population-based. They also used other scales for measuring co-morbidity: the Kaplan-Feinstein Index [9] and the Cumulative Illness Rating Scale-Geriatric (CIRS-G) [11]. In one of the studies, co-morbidity affected overall survival in surgically resected stage I NSCLC patients, when co-morbidity was rated according to CIRS-G, but not according to the Charlson scale [39]. In another American study co-morbidity count and the Charlson index were significant predictors for lung cancer survival, but only explained 2.5% and 2.0% of the survival variation, respectively [42]. Probably the influence of co-morbidity on survival is of less importance in the case of a lethal disease such as lung cancer. Most of these patients die from lung cancer, before they become at risk of dying from the co-morbid condition.

For the other tumors, co-morbidity had an independent prognostic effect. This negative influence of co-morbidity on survival of cancer patients might be due to several mechanisms: the increased risk of death due to the co-morbid condition itself, more contra-indications for anti-cancer treatment, more indications for dose reduction and a higher rate of treatment-related complications such as infections and cardiovascular events. In several of our recent studies the adverse effects of co-morbidity on survival appeared to be independent of treatment, so less aggressive treatment could not (fully) account for the observed differences in survival between patients with and without co-morbidity [22, 27, 32, 31]. The minor effects of cardiovascular conditions on relative survival of lung or colon cancer may be explained by earlier detection of the cancer through surveillance (X-thorax) or early bleeding of polyps by thrombolytic therapy. Some studies have shown that performance status and co-morbidity are both independent prognostic factors [1, 2], which therefore may need to be included in future prognostic studies, supplemented by the psychological or mental condition of the patient, and the patient's and/or family decision or even doctor's decision should be included.

4. CONCLUSIONS

There is now clear evidence that the prevalence of co-morbidity among older cancer patients is high and that older patients (with co-morbidity) are often treated less aggressively, which seems to have a negative influence on survival. However, would outcomes really improve if more patients were treated, according to the guidelines that were developed on the basis of results in groups of younger patients without co-morbidity? Would more complications occur in older patients with co-morbidity? If that is the case, is it possible to develop special treatment regimens for older cancer patients with co-morbidity and adapt the guidelines? It remains relevant to study the influence of age and co-morbidity on toxicity from treatment, quality of life and prognosis in unselected groups of patients.

REFERENCES

1. Extermann M; Overcash J; Lyman GH; Parr J; Balducci L: Comorbidity and functional status are independent in older cancer patients. J Clin Oncol, 1998, 16:1582-1587
2. Repetto L; Fratino L; Audisio RA; Venturino A; Gianni W; Vercelli M; Parodi S; Dal Lago D; Gioia F; Monfardini S; Aapro MS; Serraino D; Zagonel V: Comprehensive geriatric assessment adds information to Eastern Cooperative Oncology Group performance status in elderly cancer patients: an Italian Group for Geriatric Oncology Study. J Clin Oncol, 2002, 20:494-502
3. Yancik R; Ganz PA; Varricchio CG; Conley B: Perspectives on comorbidity and cancer in older patients: approaches to expand the knowledge base. J Clin Oncol, 2001, 19:1147-1151
4. Coebergh JWW; Janssen-Heijnen MLG; Post PN; Razenberg PPA: Serious co-morbidity among unselected cancer patients newly diagnosed in the southeastern part of the Netherlands in 1993-1996. J Clin Epidemiol, 1999, 52:1131-1136
5. Coebergh JWW; Janssen-Heijnen MLG; Louwman WJ; Voogd AC eds: Cancer incidence, care and survival in the South of the Netherlands, 1955-1999: a report of the Eindhoven Cancer Registry with cross-border implications. Eindhoven: Comprehensive Cancer Centre South (IKZ), 2001
6. Charlson ME; Pompei P; Ales KL; MacKenzie CR: A new method of classifying prognostic comorbidity in longitudinal studies: development and validation. J Chronic Dis, 1987, 40:373-383
7. Kieszak SM; Flanders WD; Kosinski AS; Shipp CC; Karp H: A comparison of the Charlson comorbidity index derived from medical record data and administrative billing data. J Clin Epidemiol, 1999, 52:137-142
8. Hakulinen T; Abeywickrama KH: A computer program package for relative survival analysis. Comput Programs Biomed, 1985, 19:197-207
9. Kaplan MH; Feinstein AR: The importance of classifying initial co-morbidity in evaluating the outcome of diabetes mellitus. J Chronic Dis, 1974, 27:387-404
10. Yancik R; Wesley MN; Ries LA; Havlik RJ; Long S; Edwards BK; Yates JW: Comorbidity and age as predictors of risk for early mortality of male and female colon carcinoma patients: a population-based study. Cancer, 1998, 82:2123-2134
11. Miller MD; Paradis CF; Houck PR; Mazumdar S; Stack JA; Rifai AH; Mulsant B; Reynolds CF, 3rd: Rating chronic medical illness burden in geropsychiatric practice and

research: application of the Cumulative Illness Rating Scale. Psychiatry Res, 1992, 41:237-248
12. Greenfield S; Blanco DM; Elashoff RM; Ganz PA: Patterns of care related to age of breast cancer patients. JAMA, 1987, 257:2766-2770
13. Janssen-Heijnen MLG; Smulders S; Lemmens VEPP; Smeenk FWJM; Coebergh JWW: Do age and comorbidity in unselected patients with small cell lung cancer influence treatment chosen and prognosis? Submitted
14. Koppert LB; Janssen-Heijnen MLG; Louwman WJ; Lemmens VEPP; Wijnhoven BPL; Tilanus HW; Coebergh JWW: Comparison of comorbidity prevalence in oesophageal and gastric carcinoma patients: a population-based study. Eur J Gastrol Hepatol (2004 in press)
15. Janssen-Heijnen MLG; Schipper RM; Razenberg PPA; Crommelin MA; Coebergh JWW: Prevalence of co-morbidity in lung cancer patients and its relationship with treatment: a population-based study. Lung Cancer, 1998, 21:105-113
16. Jain M; Howe GR; St Louis P; Miller AB: Coffee and alcohol as determinants of risk of pancreas cancer: a case-control study from Toronto. Int J Cancer, 1991, 47:384-389
17. Kalapothaki V; Tzonou A; Hsieh CC; Toupadaki N; Karakatsani A; Trichopoulos D: Tobacco, ethanol, coffee, pancreatitis, diabetes mellitus, and cholelithiasis as risk factors for pancreatic carcinoma. Cancer Causes Control, 1993, 4:375-382
18. Parazzini F; La Vecchia C; Bocciolone L; Franceschi S: The epidemiology of endometrial cancer. Gynecol Oncol, 1991,41:1-16
19. McLaughlin JK; Chow WH; Mandel JS; Mellemgaard A; McCredie M; Lindblad P; Schlehofer B; Pommer W; Niwa S; Adami HO: International renal-cell cancer study. VIII. Role of diuretics, other anti-hypertensive medications and hypertension. Int J Cancer, 1995,63:216-221
20. Houben MP; Louwman WJ; Tijssen CC; Teepen JL; Coebergh JW: Hypertension a risk factor for glioma? Evidence from a population-based study of comorbidity in glioma patients. Submitted
21. Lindblad P; Chow WH; Chan J; Bergstrom A; Wolk A; Gridley G; McLaughlin JK; Nyren O; Adami HO: The role of diabetes mellitus in the aetiology of renal cell cancer. Diabetologia, 1999,42:107-112
22. Janssen-Heijnen MLG; Smulders S; Lemmens VEPP; Smeenk FWJM; van Geffen HJAA; Coebergh JWW: Elderly non-small cell lung cancer patients with comorbidity are treated less aggressively, whereas comorbidity has little effect on prognosis. Submitted
23. Damhuis RA; Schutte PR: Resection rates and postoperative mortality in 7,899 patients with lung cancer. Eur Respir, 1996, J 9:7-10
24. Finlayson EV; Birkmeyer JD: Operative mortality with elective surgery in older adults. Eff Clin Pract, 2001,4:172-177
25. Bolliger CT; Jordan P; Soler M; Stulz P; Gradel E; Skarvan K; Elsasser S; Gonon M; Wyser C;Tamm M; et al: Exercise capacity as a predictor of postoperative complications in lung resection candidates. Am J Respir Crit Care Med, 1995, 151:1472-1480
26. Post PN; Kil PJ; Hendrikx AJ; Janssen-Heijnen ML; Crommelin MA; Coebergh JW: Comorbidity in patients with prostate cancer and its relevance to treatment choice. BJU Int, 1999, 84:652-656
27. Lemmens VEPP; Janssen-Heijnen MLG; Verheij CDGW; Houterman S; Repelaer van Driel OJ; Coebergh JWW: Comorbidity leads to altered treatment and worse survival of elderly colorectal cancer patients: a population-based study. Submitted
28. Forman WB: The role of chemotherapy and adjuvant therapy in the management of colorectal cancer. Cancer, 1994, 74:2151-2153
29. Stein BN; Petrelli NJ; Douglass HO; Driscoll DL; Arcangeli G; Meropol NJ: Age and sex are independent predictors of 5-fluorouracil toxicity. Analysis of a large-scale phase III trial. Cancer, 1995,75:11-17

30. Zalcberg J; Kerr D; Seymour L; Palmer M: Haematological and non-haematological toxicity after 5-fluorouracil and leucovorin in patients with advanced colorectal cancer is significantly associated with gender, increasing age and cycle number. Tomudex International Study Group. Eur J Cancer, 1998, 34:1871-1875
31. van Spronsen DJ; Janssen-Heijnen MLG; Lemmens VEPP; Peters WG; Coebergh JWW: The independent prognostic effect of co-morbidity in lymphoma patients: results from the population-based Eindhoven Cancer Registry. Submitted
32. Louwman WJ; Janssen-Heijnen MLG; Houterman S; Voogd AC; Coebergh JWW: Less extensive treatment and lower survival in breast cancer patients with comorbidity: a population-based study. Submitted
33. Ayanian, JZ; Zaslavsky AM; Fuchs CS; Guadagnoli E; Creech CM; Cress RD; O'Connor LC; West DW; Allen ME; Wolf RE; Wright WE: Use of adjuvant chemotherapy and radiation therapy for colorectal cancer in a population-based cohort. J Clin Oncol, 2003, 21:1293-1300
34. Lash TL; Thwin SS; Horton NJ; Guadagnoli E; Silliman RA: Multiple informants: a new method to assess breast cancer patients' comorbidity. Am J Epidemiol, 2003, 157:249-257
35. Satariano WA; Ragland DR: The effect of comorbidity on three-year survival of women with primary breast cancer. Ann Intern Med, 1994,120:104-110
36. van Spronsen DJ; Janssen-Heijnen ML; Breed WP; Coebergh JW: Prevalence of co-morbidity and its relationship to treatment among unselected patients with Hodgkin's disease and non-Hodgkin's lymphoma, 1993-1996. Ann Hematol, 1999, 78:315-319
37. de Rijke JM; Schouten LJ; Schouten HC; Jager JJ; Koppejan AG; van den Brandt PA: Age-specific differences in the diagnostics and treatment of cancer patients aged 50 years and older in the province of Limburg, The Netherlands. Ann Oncol, 1996, 7:677-685
38. Battafarano RJ; Piccirillo JF; Meyers BF; Hsu HS; Guthrie TJ; Cooper JD; Patterson GA: Impact of comorbidity on survival after surgical resection in patients with stage I non-small cell lung cancer. J Thorac Cardiovasc Surg, 2002, 123:280-287
39. Firat S; Bousamra M; Gore E; Byhardt RW: Comorbidity and KPS are independent prognostic factors in stage I non-small-cell lung cancer. Int J Radiat Oncol Biol Phys, 2002,52:1047-1057
40. Firat S; Byhardt R; Gore E: Comorbidity and Karnofksy performance score are independent prognostic factors in stage III non-small-cell lung cancer: an institutional analysis of patients treated on four RTOG studies. Radiation Therapy Oncology Group. Int J Radiat Oncol Biol Phys, 2002, 54:357-364
41. Piccirillo JF: Importance of comorbidity in head and neck cancer. Laryngoscope, 2000, 110:593-602
42. Tammemagi CM; Neslund-Dudas C; Simoff M; Kvale P: Impact of comorbidity on lung cancer survival. Int J Cancer, 2003, 103:792-802
43. Post PN; Hansen BE; Kil PJ; Janssen-Heijnen ML; Coebergh JW: The independent prognostic value of comorbidity among men aged < 75 years with localized prostate cancer: a population-based study. BJU Int, 2001, 87:821-826.

This page intentionally left blank

Chapter 6

HEMOPOIESIS AND AGING

Lodovico Balducci, Cheryl L Hardy, Gary H Lyman

Lodovico Balducci, Program Leader, Senior Adult Oncology Program, H. Lee Moffitt Cancer Center and Research Institute, Tampa, Florida, Professor of Oncology and Medicine, University of South Florida College of Medicine, Tampa, Florida. Cheryl L. Hardy, Associate Professor of Medicine, University of Mississippi Medical Center, Jackson, Mississippi. Gary H Lyman, Professor of Medicine, University of Rochester Medical Center, Rochester, New York.

Hemopoiesis is central to the study of cancer and aging for the following reasons: (1) to some extent, hemopoiesis is a sensor of physiologic aging. In particular, hemopoiesis may be inhibited by the same catabolic cytokines that accumulate in the circulation with aging and predict functional decline and death, [1-4] (2) hemopoiesis is one of the main targets of cytotoxic chemotherapy [1,5]. A decline in hemopoietic reserve may compromise the ability to administer chemotherapy in adequate doses to older individuals [6]. In addition, anemia is an independent risk factor for chemotherapy-induced myelosuppression,[7-10] and, (3) anemia has a number of detrimental effects on the older person that include increased risk of mortality [11-14] and disabilities [15-18] . Thus, anemia may lessen the benefits and enhance the risk of cancer treatment.

In this chapter we examine the influence of aging on hemopoiesis, the risk of myelosuppression following cytotoxic chemotherapy in the older aged person, the prevalence, incidence, mechanisms and consequences of anemia in the older person, and the management of anemia and of hemopoietic complications of cancer treatment.

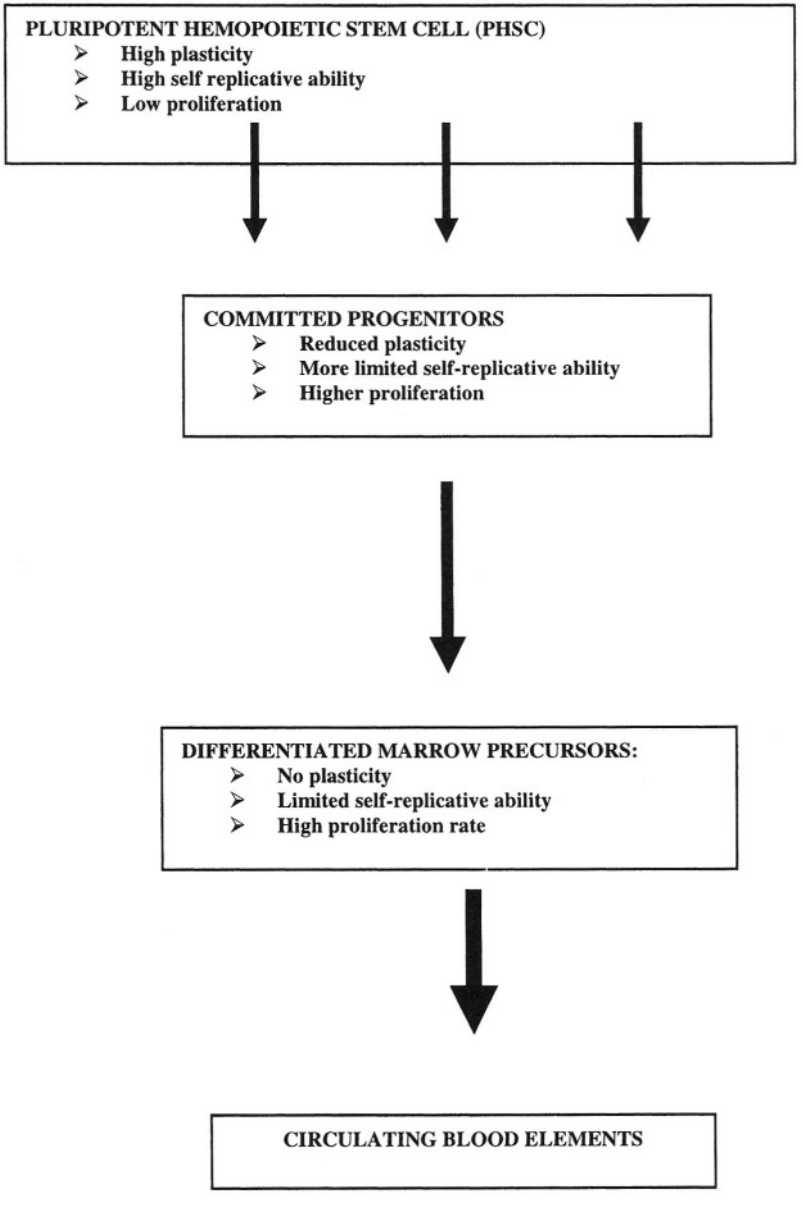
1. AGE AND HEMOPOIESIS

Hemopoiesis is compartmentalized (Figure 1)[1] The homeostasis of the peripheral blood, that is a balance between losses and production of circulating blood elements involves the integrity and the coordination of a number of serial processes. The pluripotent hemopoietic stem cells (PHSC) need commit into hemopoietic progenitors and at the same time maintain their own population by self-replication. The high plasticity of the PHSC that may give origin to different lines of blood elements while replicating themselves is largely lost by the committed progenitors which do differentiate only into one hemopoietic line, giving origin to the recognizable marrow precursors that mature into circulating blood elements[1]. Commitment, differentiation, and maturation are modulated by hemopoietic cytokines and made possible by the hemopoietic stroma. The roles of the stroma include homing of PHSC and committed progenitors, and production of some of the cytokines that modulate growth and differentiation. Hemopoietic insufficiency may be caused by one or more of these mechanisms: exhaustion of PHSC, inadequate production of growth factors or excess production of inhibitory substances, decreased sensitivity of PHSC and hemopoietic progenitors to the growth factors and disruption of the hemopoietic microenvironment.

1.1 Aging and PHSC Reserve

The influence of aging on PHSC reserve is controversial. Both experimental and clinical observations suggest the self-renewal of PHSC is exhaustable. In the murine model the ability of forming hemopoietic colonies in the spleen declined with serial stem cell transplants [19]. Telomere length and telomerase activity of PHSC underwent a progressive decline with age, [20] and hemopoietic stress was associated with a reduction in the concentration of PHSC of older, but not of younger animals [21-22]. Hemopoietic stress consisted of isolation [21] or of sepsis [22]. In humans, the hemopoietic tissue becomes progressively reduced with age, [23] while mortality from infection increases, which suggests decline in neutrophil reserve [24]. The number of CD 34+ cells, that may reflect the reserve of pluripotent hemopoietic progenitors [25] and the self-replicative ability of these elements appear to decline with age [26]. Hemopoietic stress in human reveals some degree of hemopoietic insufficiency: the injection of granulocyte-macrophage colony stimulating factors (GM-CSF) in healthy individuals aged 70 and older and 30 and younger, produced a much lower increment in

Figure 1. Overview of hemopoiesis as a compartmental process.



the concentration of pluripotent hemopoietic progenitors in the circulation of the aged, despite that the baseline concentrations of these elements were the same in both groups, [27] and the risk of neutropenia, neutropenic infections and thrombocytopenia following cytotoxic chemotherapy increased after age 60 [28-39]. The fact that the prevalence and incidence of anemia of unknown causes increase with age may also be construed as evidence of progressive hemopoietic insufficiency [40-43].

These observations support an age-related decline in hemopoietic reserve that may be of consequence in the presence of severe and prolonged hemopoietic stress. In condition of homeostasis, the hemopoietic activity appears adequate to preserve a normal peripheral blood count throughout a person's lifetime, in the majority of individuals [44-45]. Even among the oldest old, it should not be assumed that anemia, neutropenia, thrombocytopenia or pancytopenias are a natural consequence of age.

1.2 Age and Production of Hemopoietic Cytokines

The relationship between age and production of hemopoietic cytokines is not clear. In the murine model, utilizing transgenic mice undergoing early senescence (senescence-accelerated mice or SAM), some authors reported increased production of colony inhibiting activity (CIA) in response to lypopolysaccaride [46]. Of interest, lypopolysaccaride induced production of colony stimulating activity, followed by CIA in young animals. This observation suggests that age may lead to a loss in ability to produce hemopoietic growth factors, while the ability to produce CIA is unaffected and maybe enhanced.

In humans the data are inconclusive. Whereas the production of GM-CSF from monocytes grown "in vitro" seem to decline with the age of the cell, [47] recent studies demonstrated a decline in GM-CSF production following exposure to phytohemagglutinines only by monocytes obtained from healthy centenarians [25]. An age effect was not observed in younger subjects up to age 73.

Several studies explored the production of erythropoietin in the aged, with conflicting results. In some cases of anemia of unknown causes in older individuals, the circulating levels of erythropoietin were inadequate for the degree of anemia; [40, 48-52] but the Glomerular Filtration Rate (GFR) of these patients had not been measured. It is reasonable to expect that [54-61] reduction in GFR, common with aging [53] might have accounted for the poor erythropoietin response to anemia. In other studies comparing the concentration of circulating erythropoietin in younger and older individuals

with sideropenic anemia the level of erythropoietin were normal and even increased among the old ones [54, 55]. In a rare form of age-related anemia (dysautonomic anemia)[52] the production of erythropoietin is decreased.

The production of hemopoietic cytokines in the aged should be seen in the context of the increased concentration of catabolic cytokines in the circulation of some elderly individuals. Recent studies demonstrated that increased concentrations of Interleukin 6 are associated with functional decline, increased risk of geriatric syndromes and of death [2, 54-61]. Increased levels of IL-6 are also present in patients with anemia and IL6 appears to inhibit both the response of erythropoietic progenitors to erythtopoietin and the production of erythropoietin [3, 62]. IL-6 and possibly other catabolic cytokines such as tumor necrosis factor (TNF), interleukin 1 (IL1) and Interleukin 10 (IL10) may be responsible of a relative hemopoietic insufficiency by reducing both the production of growth factors and the sensitivity of hemopoietic progenitors to these factors [3, 22, 46, 63, 64]. The catabolic effects of these cytokines may be enhanced by reduced secretion of Growth Hormone[63, 64].

1.3 Aging and Sensitivity to Hemopoietic Cytokines

The information related to this issue is very limited and circumstantial. The age-related progressive loss in ability to respond to hemopoietic stress might be explained in part by a loss of sensitivity to hemopoietic cytokines. It is also well known that catabolic cytokines and in particular IL-6 and TNF blunt the response of erythropoietic progenitors to erythropoietin [3, 61]. Other observations supporting a reduced sensitivity to hemopoietic growth factors include the fact that erythropoietic enhancement observed "in vitro" with addition of indocin to the culture appears diminished in the marrow from older individuals,[65, 66] that the generation of the same reticulocyte response requires higher levels of erythropoietin in anemic older than in younger patients [67-68]. Contrasting with these findings, Bagnara et al [25] found that *in vitro* responsiveness of pluripotent hemopoietic precursors to erythopoietin, G-CSF and GM-CSF was well maintained even in persons aged 100 and older. While there are circumstances that may reduce the sensitivity of erythopoietic progenitors to hemopoietic cytokines, this does not appear a generalized occurrence with aging. From a clinical standpoint it is important to realize that a good response to pharmacological doses of G-CSF, GM-CSF (69), Interleukin 11, [70] megakaryocite growth stimulating factors (M-CSF)[71] and erythropoietin[72] may be seen irrespective of the age of the patient.

1.4 Aging and Hemopoietic Microenvironment

The consequences of aging on the function of the hemopoietic microenvironment are largely unknown. As autologous stem cell rescue after high dose chemotherapy has been carried on successfully in persons aged 70

and older with multiple myeloma, [73, 74] it is reasonable to assume that the ability to home stem cells persists to some extent beyond age 70.

2. AGE AND HEMOPOIETIC COMPLICATIONS OF CYTOTOXIC CHEMOTHERAPY

At this point it is legitimate to ask whether myelosuppression following cytotoxic chemotherapy becomes more prolonged and severe with age, as a consequence of progressive reduction in hemopoietic reserve and whether the risk of increased toxicity may be ameliorated, in order of preserving the full dose and the full benefits of chemotherapy.

The risk and severity of myelotoxicity was not increased in patients aged 65-70 and older in at least six large clinical trials (Table 1)[75-80]. While these studies demonstrate that the risk of myelosuppression is not increased in all older individuals, they shed little light on the risks of chemotherapy in the general aged population. The percentage of patients aged 80 and older was negligible, and also patients aged 70 and
older were underrepresented: whereas 40% of cancers occur in these age group, older individuals made up only 10-15% of patients enrolled in these clinical trials. Clearly, the older patients were highly selected as it is to be expected in studies conducted in major cancer centers or by cooperative oncology groups. Furthermore, the retrospective nature of these studies may have prevented the detection of small age-related differences.

Several other studies support increased risk of myelodepression among the elderly [29-32]. The risk of neutropenia was increased for women 65 and older receiving adjuvant chemotherapy for breast cancer with doxorubicin and cylophosphamide [32]. Of special interest, myelodepression was cumulative in the older but not the younger patients, suggesting impairment of hemopoietic reserve with age [32]. A review of the experience of the South West Oncology Group (SWOG) [29] and of the International Breast Cancer Study Group [30] showed that age 65 and older was a risk factor both for myelotoxicity and lower chemotherapy dose intensity. The once popular regimen MACOP-B (methotrexate, adriamycin, cyclophosphamide, oncovin prednisone and bleomycin) for Large cell Non-Hodgkin's Lymphoma has produced increased incidence of neutropenia, neutropenic infections, and infectious mortality in patients aged 60 and older[33]. Armitage et al reported a

30% mortality rate among individuals aged 70 and over treated with CHOP for non-Hodgkin's lymphoma [28].

A number of prospective trials exploring different forms of chemotherapy in elderly Non-Hodgkin's lymphoma patients (Table 2) [28, 31, 34-39, 81-82] reported a risk of severe neutropenia around 50% and a risk of

Table 1. Age and myelotoxicity of cancer chemotherapy: results of five retrospective trials.

Author	Patients #	Patients ≥ 70 (%)	Source
Begg & Carbone, 1983 (75)	5459	780 (13%)	ECOG data base
Gelman & Taylor, 1984 (76)	231	31 (13%)	Dana Farber Cancer center: Patients over 65 had been treated prospectively with dose-adjustment for cyclophosphamide and methotrexate and 2/3 FU dose And results compared with 161 fully evaluable younger patients. Patients over 80 experienced shortened survival
Christman et al, 1992 (77)	170	70 (42%)	Piedmont Oncology Group database; high degree of patients selection
Giovannazzi-Bannon et al, 1994 (78)	672	65: 271 (40.3%) 70: ? (25%)	Illinois cancer center phase II trials.
Ibrahim et al, 1996 (79)	1011	65: 244 (24%) 70: ? (,20%)	MD Anderson Hospital patients with metastatic breast cancer aged 50 and older
Ibrahim et al, 2000 (80)	390	65: 65 (18%) 70: ? (< 10%)	M D Anderson hospital patients with breast cancer receiving anthracycline-containing adjuvant chemotherapy

neutropenic infection around 25% among patients aged 60 and older treated with CHOP or CHOP-like regimens. The only exception to theses finding was the study of Doorduijn et al [83] in which the incidence of neutropenic infection was 10%. The difference may probably be accounted in terms of patient selections. In the majority of studies the risk of death varied between 5-15%. Age 60 and over is a risk factor for more prolonged neutropenia, neutropenic infections and infectious death also in the management of Acute Myelogenous Leukemia (AML) [84]. In this case the disease itself may compromise the patient's hemopoietic reserve, because in the elderly with AML the PHSC is involved by the disease in approximately 60% of the times[84, 85].

The risk of chemotherapy-induced thrombocytopenia and anemia in older individuals is less well known. It is important to remember however that anemia may be very deleterious in elderly cancer patients, because anemia by itself is a risk factor for myelosuppression [7-10]. This phenomenon may be accounted for by the pharmacokinetics of different cancer agents that are heavily bound to red blood cells [7, 10]. In presence of anemia the concentration of free drug in the circulation and the risk of toxicity may be

increased. Furthermore, anemia is associated with fatigue that in older individuals is a risk factor for functional dependence [15-18, 86].

Several strategies have been proposed to reduce the risk of chemotherapy-induced neutropenia in the aged. These include dose-reduction, prophylactic oral antibiotics, prophylactic use of hemopoietic growth factors, and correction of anemia.

Dose reduction appears ill advised when dealing with curable cancer. In the case of large cell lymphoma, dose reduction has resulted in inferior outcome [36, 38, 40, 87, 88]. A recent study showing that dose-dense CHOP (every two weeks) was superior in terms of response rate and survival to classical CHOP

Table 2. Incidence of life-threatening neutropenia; neutropenic infections and death in older individuals with large cell Non-Hodgkin's Lymphomas treated with CHOP-like regimens.

Author (s)	Patient #	Regimen	Age	Neutropenia	Neutropenic Fever	Treatment-related Deaths	Growth Factor
Zinzani (34)	161	VNCOP-B	60+	44%	32%	1.3%	-
Sonneveld (35)	148	CHOP CNOP	60+ 60+	NR NR	NR NR	14% 13%	- -
Gomez (31)	26	CHOP	60+ 70+	24% 73%	8% 42%	0 20%	GM-CSF GM-CSF
Tirelli (36)	119	VMP CHOP	70 + 70+	50% 48%	21% 21%	7% 5%	- -
Bastion (37)	444	CVP CTVP	70+ 70+	9% 29%	7% 13%	12% 15%	- -
Doorduijn (83)	152	CHOP	65+	21%	10%	5%	-
Osby (39)	455	CHOP CNOP	60+	91%	47%	n.r	-

every three weeks in lymphoma patients aged 60-75, further emphasizes the importance of the dose even in older patients [89]. In adjuvant treatment of breast cancer the importance of the dose was initially reported by Bonadonna et al, who demonstrated that older women had received lower total doses of CMF than younger women and experienced lower benefits [90]. The CALGB

study also showed that the dose of doxorubicin was critical to outcome [91] and recent studies showed that dose intense treatment was superior to standard treatment in terms of survival and recurrence [92]. In AML the importance of the dose of cytarabine in the consolidation phase has been well established [93, 94]. More controversial is the importance of the doses of anthracyclines in induction, but at least in patients with favorable cytogenetics 60mg /m2 of daunorubicin appear superior to 45 mg/m2 [95-98].

The adjustment of the dose of agents excreted from the kidney to the Glomerular Filtration Rate of individuals patients seems to reduce the toxicity without compromising the outcome of treatment [99] and is a reasonable approach for patients aged 65 and older, in whom a compromise of GFR is more likely. Given the variability of drug pharmakcokinetcs, it should also be recommended that the doses of treatment be increased in the absence of toxicity.

Though the prophylactic use of sulfametoxazol/trimetrophrin resulted in reduction in infection from gastrointestinal pathogens in patients with prolonged neutropenia [100], this strategy appears complementary rather than alternative to the use of hemopoietic growth factors. There is no proof that prophylactic antibiotics may also prevent pseudomonas, staphylococcal, fungal and viral infections. Furthermore, this practice may result in the emergence of resistant bacterial strains.

3. AGE AND ANEMIA

The incidence and prevalence of anemia increase with age [14, 40,101]. The consequences of anemia are twofold: anemia may herald a serious underlying disease, and anemia itself may have serious health consequences including, death, functional dependence, dementia, cardiac failure, and increased risk of complications of pharmacotherapy [7-10].

3.1 Definition of Anemia

The definition of anemia by the World Health Organization (WHO) as hemoglobin levels of less than 13 g/dL in men and less than 12 g/dL in women [40], may be outdated in view of new evidence. A Cohort study of home dwelling women aged 65 and older, the Women's Health and Aging Study, showed hemoglobin levels below 13 gm/dl are independent risk factors for mortality [13] and disability [17]. A correlation between disability and hemoglobin levels below 13gm/dl was also shown by a cohort Italian study of healthy older individuals [16], whereas the EPESE study [15], and a cross-sectional study of 3,946 New Englanders (102) showed that declining hemoglobin is associated with declining function in home dwelling persons

aged 70 and older. Prospective studies of cancer patients treated with erythropoietin showed reduction in fatigue and improvement in energy levels when hemoglobin levels rose above 12 g/dL [103-107].

3.2 Epidemiology of Anemia

The prevalence of anemia increases markedly after age [60 14, 40, 101, 102]. Among the residents of Olmsted County, Minnesota, USA, both prevalence and incidence of anemia started rising by age 65 and rose more steeply after age 80 (Figure 2) [14, 108]. Despite these findings, anemia cannot be considered a common consequence of aging, as the average hemoglobin levels of older individuals without serious conditions, remained stable between ages 60 -98, according to longitudinal and cross-sectional studies [101, 102, 109, 112]. Seemingly, the increased prevalence of anemia reflects increased prevalence of comorbidity and of functional decline. Given a more limited hemopoietic reserve, older individuals may become more susceptible to anemia when faced by hemopoietic stress, such as bleeding, myelosuppressive substances, acute or chronic diseases [2, 113].

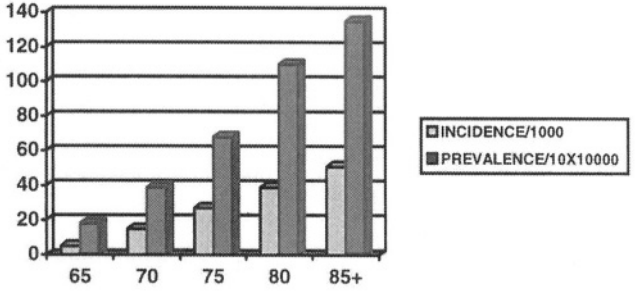


Figure 2. Age-related prevalence and incidence of Anemia in Olmstead County, Minnesota.

One should also remember that qualitative changes of hemopoiesis, such as myelodysplasia, are more common with age [1,3].

The common causes of anemia in the elderly are shown in Table 3, derived from an outpatient [14] and an "in hospital" [42] study. The high prevalence of anemia of unknown causes, reported also by others [41] may reflect inadequate diagnostic work up, early myelodysplasias and absolute or relative erythropoietin deficiency. Absolute erythropoietin deficiency may

result from some degree of renal insufficiency, progressively more common with age [53]. The construct of relative erythropoietin deficiency is illustrated by the comparison of the erythropoietin response to anemia in patients with iron deficiency and in those with chronic disease anemia [48-50,55, 62, 68, 114, 115]. While baseline erythropoietin levels are similar in the two groups of patients for values of hemoglobin higher than 12 gm/dl, for anemic values of hemoglobin, they are lower in anemia of chronic diseases. Impaired erythropoietin secretion and reduced sensitivity to erythropoietin may both contribute to relative erythropoietin deficiency in this condition.

Anemia of chronic disease is probably the most common form of anemia in the elderly [14, 41,42], and is characterized by low serum iron, low or normal TIBC, normal or high serum ferritin levels, and low concentrations of soluble transferrin receptor [115-117].

Table 3. Primary causes of anemia
(From Joosten, E., et al., Gerontology 1992;38:111–117.
with permission from S. Karger AG, Basel).

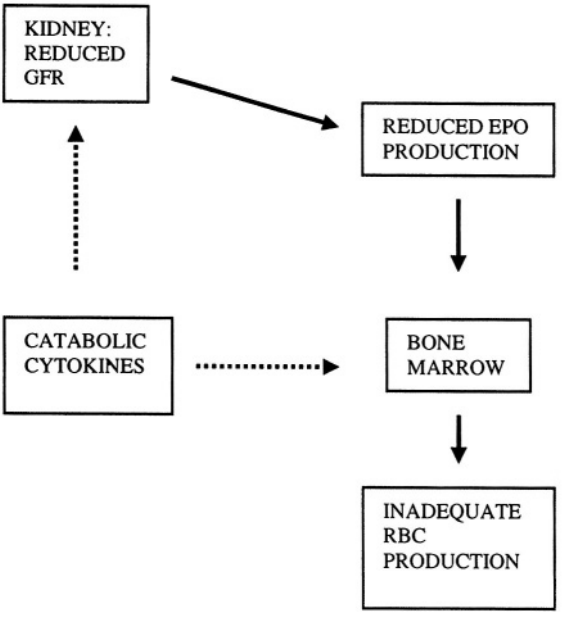
Cause	Prevalence (%) Joosten (Source: hospital discharges)	Anemia Source: Olmsted County Records
Chronic disease	35	17
Unexplained causes	17	36
Iron deficiency	15	15
Post-hemorrhagic	7	7
Renal failure, liver, and endocrine disease	6.5	8
Myelodysplasia or acute leukemia	5.5	-
Chronic leukemia or lymphoma	5.5	-
Vitamin B_{12} or folate deficiency	5.5	-
Other hematological disease	3	17

Patients with this condition cannot mobilize and utilize iron, which is stored in excess in the reticulo-endothelial system. The sensitivity to erythropoietin is reduced in all forms of anemia of chronic diseases, but varies from case to case. Anemia associated with rheumatoid arthritis generally responds to lower doses of erythropoietin than that associated with cancer,[115] suggesting different pathogenesis. In the “cancer type” of anemia

an earlier erythropoietic progenitor may be involved. In addition, red blood cell survival is reduced [115]. Clearly, older individuals appear at increased risk for this form of anemia, due to increased concentration of catabolic cytokines in the circulation, and decline in GFR, that together may conjure relative erythropoietin insufficiency. While this hypothesis has not been completely proved yet, it is clear that the production of erythropoietin in response to anemia is inadequate in some older individuals [46-50].

Iron Deficiency Anemia is due to chronic blood loss whose possibility should always be investigated. Especially among oldest individuals a source of blood loss may not be found and the possibility of inadequate iron absorption should be entertained [41,42,117]

Figure 3. Pathogenesis of relative erythropoietin insufficiency



This appears particularly likely in individuals with lower iron stores, such as women, vegans, and individuals who had experienced multiple bleeding episodes earlier in life.

Iron deficiency is documented by low serum ferritin levels, high total iron binding capacity (TIBC) and transferrin levels, low transferrin saturation, high concentration of free transferrin receptor, and absent bone marrow iron stores [117].

Anemia of Renal Insufficiency is also likely in some older individuals, given a progressive decline in GFR with age [53]. As already discussed in the case of anemia of chronic disease, renal insufficiency may contribute to anemia, rather than being the only cause.

A deficiency in vitamin B_{12} should be suspected in all elderly individuals with circulating levels of cobalamine within the lower limits of normal but equal to or lower than 300 pg/ml [118-120]. In these cases elevated circulating levels of methyl malonic acid or histidine, indicate B_{12} deficiency [118]. The prevalence of B_{12} deficiency may be as high as 15% after age 60 and is rarely due to pernicious anemia: in the majority of cases it results from decreased digestion of food bind vitamin B_{12} due to increased gastric pH and reduced pepsin production [118-120]. In the majority of elderly individuals B12 deficiency may be present in the absence of anemia, if folate levels are normal and is manifested by neurological findings including peripheral neuropathy, posterior column dysfunction and reduced cognition [120].

3.3 Clinical Implications of Anemia

At least five studies have shown that anemia is an independent risk factor of mortality [11-14,121]. Of these the report of Chaves et al is particularly provocative [13] as the risk of mortality started increasing for hemoglobin levels lower than 13.4 gm/dl among home dwelling women 65 and older. Based on these data, the author proposed that the current definition of anemia by the WHO be revisited. These authors also found the risk of dying decreased 0.76 times for every increase of 1 g/dL in hemoglobin between 8 and 12 g/dL. Common complications of anemia are listed in Table 3.

The most common and disabling chronic symptom of cancer and cancer treatment, [18, 86, 122] fatigue is particularly common after age 65 [18]. In these subjects, it may lead to progressive functional decline, delayed cancer treatment, suboptimal cancer control and substantial increase in the cost of managing these patients [86 18, 122]. Even in the absence of cancer anemia has been associated with functional decline among older individuals [15-17]. Of special interest, in the study of Ferrucci et al, an inverse correlation between hemoglobin and function was present also for hemoglobin levels above 12 gm/dl[16].

In patients with chronic renal failure anemia was associated with increased prevalence of congestive heart failure and coronary deaths, [123-126] neurologic symptoms and cognitive decline, [127-130] and correction of anemia

prevented or reversed these complications. A recent review of Medicare patients admitted to a coronary care units showed that a hematocrit lower than 33% (grossly corresponding to hemoglobin levels of 10 gm/dl) was associated with enhanced risk of coronary deaths [126].

Anemia may increase the risk of adverse drug reaction, by a reduction of percentage of drugs bound to red blood cells and increased concentration of free drug in the circulation and by hypoxia that increases the susceptibility of these tissues to therapeutic complications [131]. In post-operative hospitalized patients over 70, anemia was associated with increased risk of delirium [130]. At least four studies showed that the risk of complications of cytotoxic chemotherapy, especially myelosuppression, increases in the presence of anemia[7-10].

3.4 Management of Anemia

Clearly anemia has a number of complications that may be particularly deleterious to older individuals and appear preventable with the correction of anemia. The treatment of underlying causes is the mainstay of management. In some forms of anemia of chronic diseases such as cancer and rheumatoid arthritis, correction of anemia resulted in improved quality of life and function and possibly in improved survival [103-107]. Ongoing studies explore the treatment of all forms of anemia of chronic diseases with erythropoietin in older individuals. It is tantalizing to hypothesize that the correction of anemia may result in improved function, cognition, lesser co-morbidity and possibly improved survival and active life-expectancy.

4. AGE AND THERAPEUTIC EFFECTIVENESS OF HEMATOPOIETIC GROWTH FACTORS

The effectiveness of filgrastim, sarmograstin and erythropoietin in therapeutic doses is well established in older individuals.

4.1 Myelopoietic Growth Factors

A number of studies documented the effectiveness of these substances in older individuals. A retrospective study of the English literature until 1991 demonstrated that the effectiveness of filgrastim and sarmograstim was similar in individuals younger than 65 and those older [132]. In healthy volunteers aged 70 and older, filgrastim induced the same increment in neutrophil count and neutrophil mitotic pool as seen in younger

individuals [133]. In four randomized controlled trials (Table 3), filgrastim reduced the incidence of grade four neutropenia and neutropenic infections for patients with large cell lymphoma aged 70 and older[34, 39,134,135].

In Acute Myelogenous Leukemia both sargromostin and filgrastim reduced the risk of neutropenic infections and the duration of neutropenia in patients aged 60 and older [84, 136-139]. From this review there is definitive evidence of effectiveness for filgrastim, whereas the effectiveness of sarmograstin is suggested only in AML. The recent introduction of PEG-filgrastim requiring only one injection after chemotherapy appears particularly beneficial to older individuals both in terms of convenience and cost.

4.2 Erythropoietin

In patients of all ages, erythropoietin relieves anemia associated with renal insufficiency, [140] anemia of chronic diseases [115], cancer- and chemotherapy- related anemia [103-107]. Prophylactic use of erythropoietin in women receiving adjuvant chemotherapy for breast cancer reduced the risk of anemia and fatigue in a randomized-controlled study [141]. Improvement of anemia was associated with improved energy levels in patients receiving cytotoxic chemotherapy, and the highest incremental energy improvement was obtained when hemoglobin rose from 11 to 13 gm/dl [105, 107]. Erythropoietin α may be administered weekly [105], whereas the new compound, darbepoietin α may be administered every two or every three weeks.

Of special interest, recent studies both in experimental animals and in humans suggested that erythropoietin α may protect the brain from different forms of injuries, including ischemia, degenerative disease and toxins (it is not clear whether this effect is independent from the correction of anemia) [142].

Erythropoietin appears to hold a number of important promises in the management of older patients with and without cancer, to be tested in randomized controlled studies. These include improved function by reversing anemia of chronic disease, prevention of fatigue and functional dependence in older individuals receiving cancer chemotherapy with prophylactic erythropoietin, and preservation of cognitive function in older individuals treated with chemotherapy.

4.3 Other Hemopoietic Cytokines

Data on the effectiveness of growth factors for megakaryocytes are very limited. The activity of Interleukin-11 (oprevelkin) does not appear age-related[70]. Clincal trials with recombinant megakaryocytic growth factors are ongoing[71].

4.4 Recommendations for the Treatment of Elderly Cancer Patients with Hemopoietic Growth Factors

Clearly age is a risk factor for chemotherapy-induced myelotoxicity. Based on the evidence reviewed so far it is reasonable to recommend that Filgrastim or pegfilgrastim be used prophylacticly in older individuals receiving moderately toxic chemotherapy (CHOP and CHOP-like regimens). The hemoglobin of these patients should be maintained at levels of 12 gm/dl or higher for the duration of chemotherapy.

These recommendations were originally formulated for individuals aged 70 and over, [143] and were extended by the American Society of Clinical Oncology to individuals aged 65 and older [144]. Though these recommendations appear to increase the cost of treatment the opposite may well be true. Recent studies of cost-effectiveness demonstrated that the prophylactic use of filgrastim reduces the overall cost of treatment when the risk of neutropenic infection after the first course of treatment is 20% or higher [145]. This threshold is lower than the risk of neutropenic infections in older lymphoma patients receiving CHOP [33-39, 81, 82]. Furthermore, the duration of hospitalization for neutropenic infection is 30% longer in persons aged 65 and over, which implies a higher cost of managing this complication and a higher cost-effectiveness for its prevention [38]. Last but not least, prolonged hospitalization is a risk factor for deconditioning in older individuals, which may involve decreased treatment tolerance, prolonged and costly rehabilitation as well as the need of costly home care and home assistance.

The study of the cost of anemia is more complex, but it appears reasonable to assume that the management of this complication should not substantially affect the total cost of management for the following reasons:

- A recent study demonstrated that the cost of a monthly treatment with erythropoietin is comparable to the cost of two monthly blood transfusions (145).
- Among cancer patients the cost of fatigue is substantial (146).
- Fatigue may reduce the working capacity of as many as 50% of the cancer patients and 25% of their caregivers. Fatigue may precipitate

functional dependence in older individuals (15-18,86), with two costly consequences. First the patient may become incapacitated to provide important money saving functions, such as caregiving for an older spouse or for the grandchildren. Second, the patient himself/herself may need a home caregiver as well as costly rehabilitation.

5. CONCLUSIONS

Aging appears associated with a progressive reduction in hemopoietic reserve due to exhaustion of pluripotent stem cells, increased circulation of catabolic cytokines, and possibly alterations in the microenvironment and in the production of hemopoietic growth factors. In many respects hemopoiesis may reflect general age-related changes.
Whereas hemopoiesis is adequate to maintain the homeostasis of the peripheral blood, it may fail in presence of hemopoietic stress. This event is documented by increased incidence and prevalence of anemia with aging and increased risk of mielodepression following cytotoxic chemotherapy.

In older individuals anemia is associated with increased risk of death, cardiovascular diseases, pharmacologic complications, dementia and functional dependence.

Filgrastim, pegfilgrastim, erythropoietin α and darbepoietin α are effective in older individuals, may prevent complications of cytotoxic chemotherapy, such as neutropenic infections and fatigue, and may lead to cost savings.

The current ASCO guidelines recommend that prophylactic filgrastim or pegfilgrastim be used in patients aged 65 and older who receive moderately toxic chemotherapy and that the hemoglobin of these patients be maintained at 12 gm/dl or higher.

REFERENCES

1. Carreca I; Barbagallo M; Balducci L;Rothstein G: Hemopoiesis cancer and aging, J Natl Cancer Inst, in press
2. Cohen HJ; Harris T; Pieper CF: Coagulation and activation of inflammatory pathways in the development of functional decline and mortality in the elderly. Am J Med, 2003, 114,180-187
3. Rothstein G: Disordered hematopoiesis and myelodysplasia in the elderly. J Am Ger Soc, 2003, 52, Ssuppl, 2, 22-26
4. Balducci L; Ershler WB; Krantz S: Anemia in the elderly. Crit Rev Oncol Hematol, 2003, in press

5. Cova and Balducci Cancer Chemotherapy in Balducci L; Ershler WB;Lyman GH: Comprehensive Geriatric Oncology, 2nd edition. Harwood Academic Publishers, Amsterdam, 2003
6. Repetto L; Carreca I; Maraninch D et al: Use of growth factors in the elderly patients with cancer: a report from the second international Society for Geriatric Oncology (SIOG) 2001 meeting. Crit Rev Oncol Hematol, 2003, 45, 123-128
7. Ratain MJ; Schilsky RL; Choi KE et al: Adaptive control of etoposide administration: impact of interpatient pharmacodynamic variability. Clin Pharmacol Ther, 1989, 45, 226-233
8. Silber JH; Fridman M; Di Paola RS et al: First-cycle blood counts and subsequent neutropenia, dose reduction or delay in early stage breast cancer therapy. J Clin Oncol, 1998, 16, 2392-2400
9. Extermann M; Chen A; Cantor AB et al: Predictors of toxicity from chemotherapy in older patients. Eur J Cancer, 2002, 38, 1466-1473
10. Schijvers D, Highley M, DeBruyn E et al. Role of red blood cell in pharmakinetics of chemotherapeutic agents. Anticancer Drugs, 1999, 10, 147-53
11. Izaks GJ, Westendorp RGJ, Knook DL. The definition of anemia in older persons. JAMA. 1999; 281(18): 1714–7
12. Kikuchi M; Inagaki T; Shinagawa N: Five-year survival of older people with anemia: variation with hemoglobin concentration. J Am Ger Soc, 2001, 49, 1226-1228
13. Chaves PH, Volpato S, Fried L. Challenging the World Health Organization criteria for anemia in older women. J Amer Geriatr Soc 2001;S3:A10
14. Anía BJ, Suman VJ, Fairbanks VF, Rademacher DM, Melton JL. Incidence of anemia in older people: an epidemiologic study in a well defined population. J Am Geriatr Soc 1997; 45:825–831
15. Lunney JR; Lynn J; Foley DJ et al: Patterns of functionai decline at the end of life. JAMA, 2003, 14, 289, 2387-2392
16. Ferrucci et al, in press
17. Chaves PH; Ashar B; Guralnick JM et al: Looking a the relationship between hemoglobin concentration and prevalent mobility difficulty in older women. Should the criteria currently used to define anemia re-evaluated? J Am Ger Soc, 2002, 50, 257-264
18. Respini D; Jacobsen PB; Thors C et al: Issues of fatigue in the elderly. Crit Rev Hematol Oncol, 2003
19. Albright JW, Makinodan T: Decline in the growth potential of spleen-colonizing bone marrow stem cells of long-lived aging mice. J Exp Med, 1976, 144, 1204-1213
20. Van Zant G: Stem cells and genetics in the study of development, aging and longevity. Results and problems in Cell Differentiation. Vol 29, Springer-Verlag Berlin Heidelberg, 2000, 203-235
21. Lipschitz DA: Age-related decline in hemopoietic reserve capacity. Sem Oncol, 1995, 22 (Suppl 1), 3-6.
22. Baraldi-Junkins CA; Beck AC; Rothstein G: Hematopoiesis and cytokines. Relevance to cancer and aging. Hematol/Oncol Clin N America, 2000, 14, 45-61
23. Moscinski L: The aging bone marrow. In: Balducci L; Lyman GH; Ershler WB: Comprehensive geriatric Oncology. Harwood Academic Publishers, London, 1998, 1998, 414-423

24. Green J: Management of Infectious Complications. In: Balducci L; Lyman GH;Ershler WB: Comprehensive Geriatric Oncology. Harwood Academic Publishers, London, 1998, 733-41
25. Bagnara GP; Bonsi L; Strippoli P et al: Hemopoiesis in healthy old people and centenarian; well maintained responsiveness of CD34+ cells to hemopoietic growth factors and remodeling of cytokine network. J Gerontol A Biol Scie Med Scie, 2000, 55, B61-70
26. Marley SB; Lewis JL; Davidson RJ et al: Evidence for a continuous decline in hemopoietic cell function from birth: application to evaluating bone marrow failure in children. Br J Haematol, 1999, 106, 162-166
27. Chatta C.S; Price TH; Allen RC et al: Effects of "in vivo" recombinant methionyl human granulocyte colony-stimulating factor on the immune response and peripheral blood colony-forming cells in healthy young and elderly adult volunteers. Blood, 1994, 84, 2923-2929
28. Armitage JO; Potter JF: Aggressive chemotherapy for diffuse histiocytic lymphoma in the elderly. J Am Ger Soc 32:269-273, 1984
29. Kim YJ; Rubenstein EB; Rolston KV et al: Colony-stimulating factors (CSFs) may reduce complications and death in solid tumor patients with fever and neutropenia. Proc ASCO, 2000, 19, 612a, abstr 2411
30. Crivellari D; Bonetti M; Castiglione-Gertsch M et al: Burdens and benefits of Adjuvant Cyclophosphamide, Methotrexate and Fluorouracil and Tamoxifen for Elderly Patients with Breast cancer: The international Breast cancer Study Group Trial vii. J Clin Oncol, 2000,18,7, 1412-1422
31. Gomez H; Mas L; Casanova L et al: Elderly patients with aggressive non-Hodgkin's lymphoma treated with CHOP chemotherapy plus granulocyte-macrophage colony-stimulating factor: Identification of two age subgroups with differing hematologic toxicity. J Clin Oncol 16:2352-2358, 1998
32. Dees EC, O'Reilly S, Goodman SN, Sartorius S, Levin MA, Jones RJ, Donehower RC, Fetting JH: A prospective pharmacologic evaluation of age-related toxicity and adjuvant chemotherapy in women with breast cancer. Cancer Invest, 2000, 18(6): 521-9
33. Gaynor ER, Fisher RI: Chemotherapy of intermediate-grade non-Hodgkin's lymphoma: "more" or "less" better? Oncology (Huntingt) 1995, Dec 9 (12): 1273-9
34. Zinzani PG; Storti S; Zaccaria A et al: Elderly aggressive histology Non-Hodgkin's Lymphoma: First Line VNCOP-B Regimen: expereince on 350 patients.Blood, 1999, 94, 33-38
35. Sonneveld P; de Ridder M; van der Lelie H et al: Comparison of doxorubicin and mitoxantrone in the treatment of elderly patients with advanced diffuse non-Hodgkin's lymphoma using CHOP vs. CNOP chemotherapy. J Clin Oncol 13:2530-2539, 1995
36. Tirelli U; Errante D; Van Glabbeke M et al: CHOP is the standard regimen in patients $\geq$ 70 years of age with intermediate and high grade Non-Hodgkin's lymphoma: results of a randomized study of the European organization for the Research and Treatment of Cancer Lymphoma Cooperative Study. J Clin Oncol, 1998,16,27-34
37. Bastion Y; Blay J-Y; Divine M et al: Elderly patients with aggressive non-Hodgkin's lymphoma: Disease presentation, response to treatment and survival. A Groupe d'Etude des Lymphomes de l'Adulte Study on 453 patients older than 69 years. J Clin Oncol 15: 2945-2953,1997

38. Chrischilles E; Delgado DI; Stolshek BS et al: Impact of age and colony stimulating factor use in hospital length of stay for febrile neutropenia in CHOP treated non-Hodgkin's lymphoma patients. Cancer Control, 2002, 9, 203-211
39. Osby E; Hagberg H; Kvaloy S et al: CHOP is superior to CNOP in elderly patients with aggressive lymphoma while outcome is unaffected by filgrastim treatment: results of a Nordic Lymphoma Group randomized trial. Blood, 2003, 101, 3840-3848
40. Balducci L: Epidemiology of anemia in the elderly: information on diagnostic evaluation. J Am Ger Soc, 2003, 51 (3 suppl), S2-9
41. Kirkeby OJ; Fossum S; Risoe C: Anemia in elderly patients. Incidence and causes of low hemoglobin concentration in a city general practice. Scand J Prim Health Care, 1991, 9, 167-17
42. Joosten E, Pelemans W, Hiele M, Noyen J, Verhaeghe R, Boogaerts MA. Prevalence and causes of anaemia in a geriatric hospitalised population. Gerontology 1992; 38:111–117
43. Anía BJ, Suman VJ, Fairbanks VF, Melton JL. Prevalence of anemia in medical practice: Community versus referral patients. Mayo Clin Proc 1994; 69:730–735
44. Inelmen IM; D'Alessio M; Gatto MR et al: Descriptive analysis of the prevalence of anemia in a randomly selected sample of elderly people living at home: some results of an Italian multicentric study. Aging, 1994, 6, 81-89
45. Rothstein G. Hematopoiesis in the aged: a model of hematopoietic dysregular. Bood, 1993, Nov. 1; 82(9): 2601-4
46. Kumagai T; Morimoto K; Saitoh H et al: Age-related changes in myelopoietic response to lipopolysaccaride in senescence-accelerated mice. Mech Ageing Dev, 2000, 112, 153-157
47. Cai NS, Li DD, Cheung HT et al: The expression of granulocyte/macrophase colony-stimulating factor in activated mouse lymphocytes declines with age. Cell Immunol, 1990, 130:31
48. Matsuo T; Kario K; Kodoma K et al: An inappropriate erythropoietic response to iron deficiency anemia in the elderly. Clin Lab Hematol, 1995, 17, 317-321
49. Kario K; Matsuo T; Kodama K et al: Reduced erythropoietin secretion in senile anemia. Am J Hematol, 1992, 41, 252-257
50. Goodnough LT; Price TH; Parvin CA: The endogenous erythropoietin response and the erythropoietic response to blood loss anemia: the effects of age and gender. J Lab Clin Med, 1995,126, 57-64
51. Nilsson-Ehle H; Jagenburg R; Landahl S et al: Haematological abnormalities and reference intervals in the elderly. A cross-sectional comparative study of three urban Swedish population samples aged 70, 75 and 81 years. Acta Med Scand, 1988,224, 595-604
52. Biaggioni I; Robertson D; Krantz S et al: The anemia of primary autonomic failure and its reversal with recombinant erythropoietin. Ann Int Med, 1994, 121, 181-186
53. Duthie E: Physiology of aging: relevance to symptom perceptions and treatment tolerance. In: Balducci L; Lyman GH; Ershler WB Comprehensive Geriatric Oncology. Harwood Academic Publishers, London, 1998, 247-262
54. Tasaki T.; Ohto H; Noguchi M et al: Iron and erythropoietin measurements in autologous blood donors with anemia: implications for management. Transfusion. 1994, 34, 337-343

55. Carpenter MA; Kendall RG; O'Brien AE et al: Reduced erythropoietin response to anaemia in elderly patients with normocytic anaemia. Eur J Haematol, 1992,49,119-121
56. Cohen HJ: In search of the underlying mechanisms of frailty. J Gerontol MS, 2001, 55a, 706-708
57. Currie MS; Rao KMK; Blazer DG et al: Age and functional correlation of markers of inflammation and coagulation in the elderly: functional implications of elevated cross-linked fibin degradation products (D-Dimers). J Amer Ger Soc, 1994, 42, 738-742
58. Pieper CF; Rao KMK; Currie MS et al: Age, functional status, and racial differences in plasma D-Dimer levels in community dwelling elders. J Gerontol Med Sc, 1999, 55 A, M649-657
59. Harris TB; Ferrucci L; Tracy RP et al: Associations of elevated interleukin 6 and C-reactive protein levels and with mortality in the elderly. Am J med, 1999, 106, 506-512
60. Taaffe DR: Harris TB; Ferrucci L et al: Cross-sectional and Prospective relationshis of interleukin 6 and C-Reactive protein with physical performance in elderly persons: Mac Arthur study of successful aging. J Gerontol MS, 2000, 55A, M709-715
61. Hamermann D; Berman JW; Albers GW et al: Emerging evidence for inflammation in conditions frequently affecting older adults: report of a symposium. J Am Ger Soci, 1999,47,995-999
62. Ershler WB: Biological interactions of aging and anemia: a focus on cytokines. J Am Ger Soc, 2003, 51, (3 Suppl), S18-21
63. Martin F: Frailty and the somatopause. Growth Hormone IGF Res, 1999, 9, 3-10
64. Burgess W Liu Q: Zhou J et al: The immune-endocrine loop during aging: role of growth hormone and insuline-like growth factor1. Neuroimmunomodulation, 1999,6, 56-68
65. Morra L; Moccia F; Mazzarello GP et al: Defective burst-promoting activity of T lymphocytes from anemic and non-anemic elderly people. Ann Hematol, 1994, 68, 67-71
66. Hyrota Y; Okamu ı S; Kimura N et al: Hematopoiesis in the aged as studied by "in vitro" colony assay . Eur J Haematol, 1988, 40, 83-90
67. Joosten E; Van Hove L; Lesaffre E et al: Serum erythropoietin levels in elderly inpatients with anemia of chronic disorders and iron deficiency anemia. J Am Ger Soc, 1993,41, 1301-1304
68. Nafziger J; Pailla K; Luciani L et al: Decreased erythropoietin responsiveness to iron deficiency anemia in the elderly. Am J Hematol, 1993,43, 172-176
69. Chatta DS; Dale DC: Aging and haemopoiesis. Implications for treatment with haemopoietic growth factors. Drugs Aging, 1996, 9, 37-47
70. Smith JW 2nd: Tolerability and side-effect profile of rhIL-11. Oncology (Huntingt) 2000; Sept; 14 (2 Suppl 8):41-7
71. Harker LA; Roskos LK; Marzec UM; Carter RA; Cherry JK; Sundell B;Cheung EN; Terry D; Sheridan W: Effects of megakaryocyte growth and development factor on platelet production, platelet life span and platelet function in healthy human volunteers. Book, 2000, Vol 95 No. 8 (April 15): 2514-22
72. Cascinu S; Del Ferro E; Fedeli A et al: Recombinant human erythropoietin treatment in elderly cancer patients with cisplatin-associated anemia. Oncology, 1995, 52, 422-426

73. Fields KK, Vesole DH, Rowlings PA, horowitz MM, Elfenbein GJ: Bone marrow transplant in the older patient. In: Balducci L; Lyman GH;Ershler WB: Coprehensive Geriatric Oncology. Harwood Academic Publishers, London, 1998, 471-80
74. Ballester OF, Vesole D, Corrado C. Multiple myeloma In: Balducci L; Lyman GH;Ershler WB: Comprehensive Geriatric Oncology. Harwood Academic Publishers, London, 1998, 595-609
75. Begg CB; Carbone P: Clinical trials and drug toxicity in the elderly. The experience of the Eastern Cooperative Oncology Group. Cancer, 1983, 52,1986-1992
76. Gelman RS; Taylor SG: Cyclophosphamide, Methotrexate and 5Fluorouracil chemotherapy in women more than 65 years old with advanced breast cancer. The elimination of age trends in toxicity by using doses based on creatinine clearance. J Clin Oncol, 1984, 2, 1406-1414
77. Christman K; Muss HB; Case D et al: Chemotherapy of metastatic breast cancer in the Elderly. JAMA, 1992, 268, 57-62
78. Giovannozzi-Bannon S; Rademaker A; Lai G et al: treatment tolerance of Elderly cancer patients entered onto phase II clinical trials. An Illinois Cancer center Study. J Clin Oncol, 1994, 12, 2447-2452
79. Ibrahim N; Frye DK; Buzdar AU et al: Doxorubicin based combination chemotherapy in elderly patients with metastatic breast cancer. Tolerance and outcome. Arch Intern med, 1996, 156, 882-888
80. Ibrahim NK; Buzdar AU; Asmar l et al: Doxorubicin based adjuvant chemotherapy in elderly breast cancer patients: The M D Anderson Experience with long term follow-up. Ann Oncol, 2000, 11, 1-5.
81. Morrison VA; Picozzi V; Scotti S et al: The impact of age on delivered dose-intensity and hospitalizations for febrile neutropenia in patients with intermediate –grade non-Hodgkin's Lymphoma receiving initial CHOP chemotherapy: a risk factor analysis. Clin Lymphoma, 2001, 2, 47-56
82. Jacobson JO; Grossbard M; Shulman LN et al CHOP chemotherapy with preemptive granulocyte colony - stimulating factor in elderly patients with aggressive non-Hodgkin's lymphoma: a dose-intensity analysis. Clin Lymphoma 2000, 1, 211-217
83. Doorduijn JK; van derr Holt B; van der hem KG et al: Randomized trials of granulocyte-Colony Stimulating Factor (G-CSF) added to CHOP in elderly patients with aggressive non-Hodgkin's lymphoma. Blood, 2000,96 (11), 133a
84. Rowe JM: Treatment of acute myelogenous leukemia in older adults. Leukemia, 2000, 14, 480-487
85. Lancet JE; Willman CL; Bennett JM: Acute Myelogenous Leukemia and aging: Clinical Interactions. Hematol/Oncol Clinics N America, 2000, 16, 251-268
86. Liao S, Ferrell BA: Fatigue in an older population. JAGS, 2000, 48:426-30
87. Dixon DO, Neilan B, Jones SE, Lipschitz DA, Miller TP, Grozea PN, Wilson HE: Effect of age on therapuetic outcome in advanced diffuse hisiocytic lymphoma: the Southwest Oncology Group experience. Clin Oncol, 1986, Vol. 4, 295-305
88. Meyer RM; Browman GP; Samosh ML et al: Randomized phase II comparison of standard CHOP with weekly CHOP in elderly patients with Non-Hodgkin's Lymphoma. J Clin Oncol, 1995, 13, 2386-2393
89. Wunderlich A; Kloess M; Reiser M et al: Practicability and acute haematological toxicity of 2- and 3- weekly CHOP and CHOEP chemotherapy for aggressive non-Hodgkin's lymphoma: results from the NHL-B trial of the german High Grade Non-Hodgkin's Lymphoma study group. Ann Oncol, 2003, 14, 881-893

90. Valagussa P; BonadonnaG: breast cancer. Cancer Chemother Biol Resp Modif, 2002,20, 493-517
91. Wood WC, Budman DR, Korzun AH, Cooper MR, Younger J, Hart RA, Ellerton JA, Norton L, Ferree CR et al: Dose and dose intensity of adjuvant chemotherapy for Stage II positive breast carcinoma. N Engl J Med, 1994, May 5; 330(18):1253-9
92. Citron ML; Berry DA; Cirrincione C et al: Randomized trial of dose-dense versus conventionally scheduled and sequential versus concurrent combination chemotherapy as postoperative adjuvant treatment of node-positive primary breast cancer: first report of Intergroup Trial C9741? Cancer and leukemia group trial 9741. J Clin Oncol, 2003, 21, 1431-1439
93. Meyer RJ; Davis RB; Schiffer CH et al: Intensive postremission chemotherapy in adult with acute myeloid leukemia. N Engl J Med, 1994, 31, 896-903
94. Bloomfield CD; Lawrence D; Byrd JC et al: Frequency of prolonged remission duration after high-dose cytarabine intensification in acute myeloid leukemia varies with cytogenetics subtype. Cancer Res, 1998, 58, 4173-4179
95. Berman E; Heller G; Santorsa J et al: Results of a randomized trial comparing idarubicin and cytosine arabinoside with daunorubicin and cytosine arabinoside in adult patients with newly diagnosed acute myelogenous leukemia. Blood, 1991, 77, 1666-1674
96. Volger WR; Velez-Garcia E; Weiner RS et al: A phase III trial comparing idarubicin and daunorubicin in combination with cytarabine in acute myelogenous leukemia: a Southeastern Cancer Study Group. J Clin Oncol, 1992, 10, 1103-1111
97. Wiernik PH; Banks PLC; Case DC et al: Cytarabine plus idarubicin or daunorubicin as induction and consolidation therapy for previously untreated adult patients with acute myeloid leukemia. Blood, 1992, 79, 313-319
98. Berman E; Arlin ZA; Gaynar J et al: Comparative trial of cytarabine and thioguanine in combination with amsacrine or daunorubicin in patients with untreated acute non-lymphocytic leukemia: results of the L16M protocol. Leukemia, 1989, 3, 115-121
99. Gurney H: Dose calculations of anticancer drugs: a review of the current practice and introduction of an alternative. J Clin Onc, 1996, Vol. 14:2590-2611
100. Kerr KG: The prophylaxis of bacterial infections in neutropenic patients. J. Antimicrob Chemother, 1999 Nov; 44(5): 587-91
101. Yamada M; Wong FL; Suzuki G: Longitudinal trends of hemoglobin levels in a Japanese population-RERF Adult health Study Subject. Eur J Haematol, 2003, 70, 129-135
102. Salive ME; Cornoni-Huntley J; Guralnik JM et al: Anemia and hemoglobin levels in older persons: relationship with age, gender and health status. J Am Ger Soc, 1992, 40, 489-496
103. Glaspy J; Bukowski R; Steinberg C et al: Impact of therapy with epoietin alfa on clinical outcomes in patients with non-myeloid malignancies during cancer chemotherapy in community oncology practices. J Clin Oncol, 1997,5, 1218-1234
104. Demetri GD; Kris M; Wade J et al: Quality of life benefits in chemotherapy patients treated with epoietin alfa is independent from disease response and tumor type. Result of a prospective community oncology study. The procrit study group. J Clin Oncol, 1998, 16, 3412-3420
105. Gabrilove JL; Einhorn LH; Livingston RB et al: Once weekly dosing of epoietin alfa is similar to three-times weekly dosing in increasing hemoglobin and quality of life. Proc Am Soc Clin Oncol, 1999, 18, 574A.
106. Littlewood TJ; Bajetta E; Nortier JW, et al. Effects of epoetin alfa on hematologic parameters and quality of life in cancer patients receiving nonplatinum chemotherapy: results of a randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled trial. J Clin Oncol 2001;19(11):2865–2874

107. Cleeland CS; Demetri GD; Glaspy J et al: Identifying hemoglobin levels for optimal Quality of Life. Results of an incremental analysis. Proc Am Soc Clin Oncol, 1999, 16, Astr 2215

108. Anía BJ; Suman VJ,;Fairbanks VF; Melton JL. Prevalence of anemia in medical practice: Community versus referral patients. Mayo Clin Proc 1994; 69:730–735

109. Inelmen EM; Alessio MD; Gatto MRA et al. Descriptive analysis of the prevalence of anemia in a randomly selected sample of elderly people at home: some results of an Italian multicentric study. Aging Clin Exp Res 1994; 6:81–89

110. Smith DL. Anemia in the elderly. Am Fam Physician 2000; 62(7): 1565–1572

111. Mansouri A; Lipschitz DA. Anemia in the elderly patient. Anemia 1992; 76(3): 619–630

112. Zauber PN; Zauber AG. Hematologic data of healthy very old people. JAMA 1987; 257(16): 2181–2184

113. Balducci L; Hardy CL; Lyman GH. Hematopoietic growth factors in the older cancer patient. Curr Opin Hematol 2001;8(3): 170–187

114. Tong EM; Nissenson AR. Erythropoietin and anemia. Semin Nephrol 2001; 21(2): 190–203

115. Krantz SB: Pathogenesis and treatment of the anemia of chronic disease. Am J Med Sci, 1994,307, 353-359

116. Chiari MM, Bagnoli R, De Luca P, Monti M, Rampoldi E, Cunietti E. Influence of acute inflammation on iron and nutritional status indexes in older inpatients. J Am Geriatr Soc 1995; 43:767–771

117. Murphy PT, Hutchinson RM. Identification and treatment of anaemia in older patients. Drugs Aging 1994; 4(2): 113–127

118. Carmel R. Prevalence of undiagnosed pernicious anemia in the elderly. Arch Intern Med 1996; 156(10): 1097–1100

119. Sumner AE, Chin MM, Abrahm JL, et al. Elevated methylmalonic acid and total homocysteine levels show high prevalence of vitamin B_{12} deficiency after gastric surgery. Ann Intern Med 1996; 124:469–76

120. Norman EJ, Morrison JA. Screening elderly populations for cobalamin (vitamin B12) deficiency using the urinary methylmalonic acid assay by gas chromatography mass spectrometry. Am J Med 1993; 94(6): 589–594

121. Gagnon DR, Zhang TJ, Brand FN, Kannel WB. Hematocrit and the risk of cardiovascular disease–the Framingham study: a 34-year follow-up. Am Heart Journal. 1994; 27:674–82

122. Rieger PT: Assessment and epidemiologic issues related to fatigue. Cancer, 2001, S6, 1733-1736

123. Metivier F, Marchais SJ, Guerin AP, Pannier B, London GM. Pathophysiology of anaemia: focus on the heart and blood vessels. Nephrol Dial Transplant 2000; 15(3): 14–8

124. Levin A, Singer J, et al. Prevalent left ventricular hypertrophy in the predialysis population: identifying opportunities for intervention. Am J Kidney Dis 1996; 27:347–54

125. Silverberg DS, Wexler D, Blum M, et al. The use of subcutaneous erythropoietin and intravenous iron for the treatment of the anemia of severe, resistant congestive heart failure improves cardiac and renal function and functional cardiac class, and markedly reduces hospitalizations. J Am Coll Cardiol. 2000; 35:1737–14

126. WU WC; Rathore SS; Wang Y et al: Blood transfusions in Elderly patients with Acute Myocardial Infarction, New England Journal of medicine, 2001, 345, 1230-1236
127. Beard CM, Kokmen E, O'Brien P, Anía BJ, Melton LJ. Risk of Alzheimer's disease among elderly patients with anemia: population-based investigations in Olmsted County, Minnesota. Ann Epidemiol. 1997; 7:219–24
128. Nissenson AR. Epoetin and cognitive function. Am J Kidney Dis. 1992; 20(1): 21–4
129. Pickett JL, Theberge DC, Brown WS, Schweitzer SU, Nissenson AR. Normalizing hematocrit in dialysis patients improves brain function. Am J Kidney Dis 1999; 33(6): 1122–30
130. Marcantonio ER; Flacker JM; Michaels M et al: Delirium is independently associated with poor functional recovery after hip fracture. J Am Ger Soc, 2000, 48, 618-624
131. John V; Mashru S; Lichtman S: Pharmacological factors influencing anticancer drug selection in the elderly. Drugs Aging. 2003, 20, 737-759
132. Shank WA, Balducci L: Recombinant hemopoetic growth factors: comparative hemopoietic response in younger and older subjects. J Am Geriatr Soc, 1992, 40:151
133. Price TH; Chatta GS; Dale DC: Effect of recombinant granulocyte colony-stimulating factor on neutrophil kinetics in normal young and elderly humans. Blood, 1996, 88,335-340
134. Zagonel V; Babare R; Merola MC et al: Cost-benefit of granulocyte colony-stimulating factor administration in older patients with Non-Hodgkin's lympghoma treated with combination chemotherapy. Ann Oncol, 1994, 5, suppl 2 127-132
135. Bertini M; Freilone R; Vitolo U et al: The treatment of elderly patients with aggressive non-Hodgkins lymphomas: Feasibiity and efficacy of an intensive multi-drug regimen. Leukemia Lymphoma 22:483-493, 1996
136. Heil D; Hoelzer D; Sanz MA et al: A randomized double blind placebo controlled phase III study of filgrastim in remission induction and consolidation therapy for patients with "de novo" acute myeloid leukemia. The International Acute leukemia Study Group, Blood, 1997, 90,4710-4718
137. Witz F; Sadoun A; Perrin MC: A placebo-controlled study of recombinant human granulocyte macrophage colony stimulating factor administered during an induction treatment for "de novo" acute myelogenous leukemia in older patients. Blood, 1998, 15, 2722-2730
138. Stone RM; Berg DT; George SL et al: Granulocyte-macrophage Colony stimulating facotr after initial chemotherapy for elderly patients with primary acute myelogenous leukemia. N Engl J Med, 1995, 332, 1671-1677
139. Dombret H; Chastang C; Fenaux P et al: A controlled study of recombinant Human granulocyte Colony-Stimulating factor in elderly patients after treatment for acute myelogenous leukemia. N Engl J Med, 1995, 332,1678-1683
140. Murphy ST; Parfrey PS: Erythropoietin therapy in chronic uremia: the impact of norm of hematocrit. Curr Opin Nephrol Hypertens, 1999, Sept 8; 573-8
141. Del Mastro L; Venturini M; Lionetto R et al: Randomized phase III trial evaluating the role of erythropoietin in the prevention of chemotherapy-induced anemia. J Clin Oncol, 1997, 15, 2715-2721
142. Brines ML, Ghezzi P, Keenan S, Agnello D, de Lanerolle NC, Cerami O, Cerami A: Erythropoietin crosses the blood-brain barrier to protect against experimental brain injury. Proc Natl Acad Sci USA, 2000, Sept 12:97(19): 10526-31
143. Balducci L; Yates G. General Guidelines for the management of Older patients with Cancer. Oncology (Huntingt), 2000, 14, 221-227
144. Lyman GH; Kuderer N, Balducci L. Cost-Benefit analysis of Granulocyte-Colony stimulating factor in the management of elderly cancer patients. Curr Opin Hematol, 2002, 9, 207-214

145. Cremieux PY; Barrett B; Anderson K: Cost of outpatient blood transfusions in cancer patients. J Clin Oncol, 2000, 2755-2761
146. Curt GA, et al. Impact of cancer-related fatigue on the lives of patient. ASCO Proceeding, 1999, p 573a, 2214
147. Ozer H, Artmitage JO, Bennett CL, Crawford J, Demetri GD et al. 2000 update of recommendations for the use of hematopoietic colony-stimulating factors: evidence-based, clinical practice guidelines. J Clin Oncol, 2003, in press

Chapter 7

CLINICAL AND BIOCHEMICAL EVALUATION CHANGES OVER AGING

Angela Abbatecola, B. Gwen Windham, Stefania Bandinelli, Fulvio Lauretani, Giuseppe Paolisso, Luigi Ferrucci

Angela Abbatecola, Research Scientist, Department of Geriatric Medicine and Metabolic Diseases, II University of Naples, Naples, Italy. B. Gwen Windham, Staff Clinician, Longitudinal Studies Section, Clinical Research Branch, National Institute on Aging, Baltimore, MD, USA. Stefania Bandinelli, Director of Clinical Rehabilitation, Department of Geriatrics, Italian National Institute of Research and Care on Aging (INRCA), Florence, Italy. Fulvio Laurentani, Research Scientist, INRCA, University of Florence, Department of Geriatrics, Firenze, Italy. Giuseppe Paolisso, Professor of Geriatrics, Department of Geriatric Medicine and Metabolic Diseases, II University of Naples, Naples, Italy. Luigi Ferrucci, Director, Baltimore Longitudinal Study on Aging, Longitudinal Studies Section, Clinical Research Branch, National Institute on Aging, Baltimore, MD, USA.

Aging is associated with susceptibility and reduced ability to respond to internal and external stressors. A reduction of functional reserve occurs in many physiological systems and determines increased vulnerability to diseases and high risk of functional dependence. While these modifications can be observed in most persons, particularly in the context of longitudinal studies, they are characterized by extreme variability across individuals and only modest synchronism with chronological aging. As a result, the degree of susceptibility to stressors and exhaustion of functional reserve is dispersed over a wide spectrum in persons of the same age, and the amount of dispersion becomes even greater when we consider older age groups.

By convention, geriatricians define “frail” as those individuals that are at the extreme edge of the severity spectrum in this process. Because of this conventional attitude, frailty is often used as an exchangeable term for disability, comorbidity and poor health status, and it is also considered as an

irreversible condition leading to adverse health outcomes. On the contrary, it is important to conceptualize "frailty" as a continuous, other than a discrete process, where several stages or degrees of severity can be defined as they become useful in research and clinical practice, and that below a certain degree of severity it can be reversed with appropriate interventions.

The aging process is probably associated with the development of some unavoidable degree of "frailty" which in the literature is often referred to as "normal aging". Even the healthiest octogenarian is more sensitive to the effects of stressors than the healthiest teenager. Diseases and behavioral risk factors contribute to frailty in ways cannot be completely explained by traditional biomedical expectations. The effect of environment on frailty is complex. An environment that is too challenging causes a rapid exhaustion of functional reserves and leads to an overt instability of the biological homeostasis. On the other hand, an environment that is not at all challenging, leads to a progressive "atrophy" of the homeostatic mechanisms and makes the individual more susceptible to future stressors.

Clinicians who care for older patients face several times daily the complex implications and questions posed by the age-associated frailty. For example, it is clearly difficult to prescribe a pharmacological treatment, make decisions about rehabilitation, give advice to patients about the risk/benefits of a specific surgical procedure or establish the prognosis of diseases, without having information regarding the degree of functional reserve and ability to respond to stress. On the other hand, there is still much disagreement and discussion of the criteria that should be used for the operational definition of frailty, and most have no idea as to how to grade its severity.

There is some consensus that the basic clinical features of the frailty syndrome should include the following domains: a) mobility, such as lower extremity performance and gait abnormalities; b) muscle weakness; c) poor exercise tolerance; d) unstable balance; e) factors related to body composition, such as malnutrition, and sarcopenia (loss of lean body mass), and weight loss. Validity of these factors as critical elements of the frailty syndrome is provided by studies showing that in older, non-disabled persons, individual components are associated with the classical geriatric syndromes (e.g. falls, symptomatic depression, urinary incontinence and functional impairment) and are strong and independent risk factors of disability and death.

In 1999, Walston and Fried [1] developed an interpretive framework that combines the elements of the "body composition" and "mobility" domains of the frailty syndrome into a pathophysiologic pathway where sarcopenia and poor muscle strength, by limiting mobility and physical activity, reduce total energy expenditure and nutritional intake, which, in turn, lead to weight loss and further aggravate sarcopenia. Using data from

the Cardiovascular Health Study the elements of the pathway were as follows: 1) unexplained weight loss; 2) poor grip strength; 3) self-reported exhaustion; 4) slow walking speed; and 5) low physical activity. After adjusting for significant confounders, participants with 3 or more of these characteristics were at significantly increased risk of disability, hospitalization and death. The work of Walston and Fried [1] demonstrates that aggregating measures in the domains of physical function and body composition are an effective initial basis for developing screening criteria for an intrinsic vulnerability that have predictive validity. However, without understanding the pathophysiologic pathway that leads to frailty as a syndrome that justifies the aggregation of the domains proposed by Waltson and Fried [1], we lack the critical information to envision any serious attempts to apply the concept of frailty into clinical practice. In this chapter we explore some of the biological mechanisms that tend to become dysregulated with aging and may contribute to the pathophysiology of the frailty syndrome. Some of this information concerns biological markers of frailty that can be already measured. So the possible use of these measures in current clinical practice are pointed out in the various sections of this chapter. As our understanding of the pathophysiology, clinical presentation, and consequences of the frailty syndrome improves, many additional uses of the measures will emerge, and will help identify new potential targets for intervention.

1. HUMAN AGING

Gradual physiological changes that often parallel the aging process contribute to the conventional view of “normal” aging. Normal aging implies a progressive decline of the physiological reserve and the ability to compensate, but it is compatible with autonomy over the entire life span. In frail, older persons the decline in functional reserve is accelerated and compensatory mechanisms start failing with consequent negative health outcomes as the functional reserves are depleted.

A better understanding of physiologic changes that proceed and accompany frailty and, over time, lead to disability is needed if we want to capture this pathological process in an early stage, and develop targeted interventions that will delay or postpone the onset of disability. Unfortunately, we have very little information on this topic and, worse yet, what is known is sparse and difficult to reconnect to an overall paradigm. This chapter attempts to address this problem. We will focus on body composition changes, chronic inflammation, oxidative stress and hormonal changes that often occur in older persons and are accelerated over the aging process. Additionally, in the final part of our discussion, we provide our

view on how this information can be used in clinical practice to provide better care to frail older persons.

2. OVERVIEW OF BIOCHEMICAL MARKERS AND AGING (OR FRAILTY)

Many efforts have been made to identify biochemical markers of aging in both normal and frail older individuals [2,3]. Traditionally, clinical chemistry results obtained from laboratory testing are compared with the corresponding reference values in order to determine whether such values fall within the central 95% area under the Gaussian symmetric bell-shaped curve, or the "normal range". Reference values calculated using this method are reported, for example, in the recommendations of the Expert Panel on Theory of Reference Values of the International Federation of Clinical Chemistry and the published guidelines of the National Committee for Clinical Laboratory Standards [4]. In spite of this generalized trend, several lines of research indicate that a purely statistical approach to the identification of "normal" values can be misleading, and methods based on predictive validity in relation to health outcomes should be explored. This is particularly evident for reference values in geriatric patients. Tietz et al. [5] obtained data from 236 individuals, ages 60 to 90 years, 22 individuals, ages 90 to 99 years, and 69, 100 years of age or older. As shown in Table 1 (Tietz et al), plasma levels of dehydroepiandrosterone (DHEA) and DHEA sulphate (DHEAS) were lower in individuals over the age of 90 compared to those of young adults. Other sex hormones, estradiol, estrone and testosterone were found to be much lower in persons over the age of 90 than those of young adults. Interestingly, insulin levels tended to increase in adults aging from 60 to 90 years of age, while a decline in insulin levels was observed in persons over the age of 90.* (Table 1)

The need for biological markers of pathology in the evaluation of older persons is justified by the peculiar relationship that exists between diseases and health status in old age. Because aging is associated with an increment in the global susceptibility to diseases, multiple morbidities are very common. Analogously, diseases that are not clinically overt are often associated with pathological processes that already affect the health status but have not reached the severity threshold that makes them identifiable as "diseases". Thus, the global burden of comorbidity can be captured only indirectly, using functional or biological markers.

---

* Note that age-adjusted "normal" values for most of these hormones are lacking and the values prepared in the literature are highly variable from author to author.

Table 1. Laboratory ranges (95th percentile) and mean values of some hormones in young adults, 60- to 90-year olds, and > 90 years of age

		Young adults		60-90		>90	
Analyte	Sex	Range	Mean	Range	Mean	Range	Mean
DHEA, mg/L	M + F	1.60-8.00				0.17-1.69	0.79
DHEAS, mg/L	M	1800-4500				40-750	287
	F	1200-3150				20-600	231
Estradiol, ng/L	F	Follicular:30-100 Luteal:70-300				<5-20	6
Estrone, ng/L	F	Follicular: 30-100 Luteal: 60-160				<5-58	29
Insulin (mU/L)	M+F	6-23	11.8	6.6-36.7	16.4	2.4-19.0	7.20
Testosterone total (mg/L)	M	3.50-10.30				2.15-6.71	3.40

As reported by Tietz et al. (5)

Impaired glucose, protein and lipid metabolism in older individuals is common. Aging is associated with impaired glucose handling, mainly due to a decline in insulin activity [6-8]. There is strong evidence that increased resistance to insulin activity is one of the main components of diminished homeostatic glucose regulation in older persons. Insulin-mediated glucose uptake, measured using a glucose clamp technique combined with H^3-glucose infusion, was shown to progressively decline over aging [9]. The response to insulin resistance is increased insulin production. When the ability to compensate for insulin resistance by increasing insulin production is exhausted, the glucose homeostasis becomes dysregulated, and type 2 Diabetes Mellitus occurs. Therefore, insulin resistance along with the reduced ability to secrete insulin, as seen during glucose tolerance test administration in elderly subjects, also contributes to impaired glucose homeostasis [10,11]. However, the dysregulation in the glucose metabolism due to peripheral insulin resistance is important long before diabetes can be

diagnosed and cannot be overlooked in the clinical evaluation of older persons.

Total body protein, lean body mass and the rates of protein synthesis decline with increasing age. More importantly, such changes are components of an impaired homeostatic phenomenon, which is not always balanced with adequate dietary protein intake. Furthermore, an altered state of hepatic protein synthesis with reduced fibrinogen and other protein carriers, such as thyroxine-binding protein and iron-binding protein may result in an altered coagulatory state, reduced thyroxine plasma concentrations and an anemic state. In addition, reduced plasma concentrations of albumin have been correlated with a higher degree of oxidative stress.

Lipid and lipoprotein concentrations vary over an individual's lifespan [12]. In particular, total cholesterol and triglyceride levels tend to increase up until 50 years of age and then a gradual decline starts to occur. Interestingly, a positive correlation exists between total cholesterol and/or triglyceride levels with the incidence of cardiovascular disease up to the age of 50 years. However, the ability of total cholesterol to predict coronary heart disease in very old individuals remains controversial. Raiha et al [13] reported that an elevated level of total cholesterol was not a cardiovascular risk in older persons, but predicted survival for non-cardiovascular disease mortality, while Manolio et al [14] did not find any correlation between total cholesterol and all-cause mortality in older subjects [13]. Interestingly, studies have reported that persistently low cholesterol levels increased the risk of mortality in males aged 71 to 93 [15]. Low total cholesterol levels have also been associated with all-cause mortality in elderly Italian men and women, thus underscoring the potential importance of low levels of cholesterol as a warning sign of rapidly declining health [16].

Such discrepancies can be explained by one of the major differences between middle-aged and older populations, which is the presence of an increased prevalence of poorer health of older individuals. In fact, older frail persons with low total cholesterol levels are more likely to have a decreased survival rate than older persons with little or no disease in the presence of chronically low cholesterol values [17]. Interestingly, after adjusting for frailty markers in a large sample of older persons, elevated total cholesterol levels predicted an increased risk for death from CHD, and the risk of death from CHD decreased as cholesterol levels declined [18]. These authors also emphasized the finding that frailty markers were consistently associated with low cholesterol levels, thus confirming similar previous reports. Only further investigations aimed at evaluating controlled clinical trials with lipid-lowering therapy in non-frail older persons can shed light on the risks or the benefits of such treatment.

Regarding lipoproteins, high-density lipoprotein cholesterol (HDL-C) is a considered a protective factor for CHD [19]. In particular, HDL-C levels

have been associated with good health status, while reduced HDL-C values are recognized as risk factors for CHD in both middle-aged and older persons. Furthermore, it has been shown that reduced HDL-C also predicts non-CHD/stroke mortality in older persons [20]. Thus, low HDL-C may also be considered a valid biomarker for chronic disease and poor health status in old age.

Ueno et al[3] have recently described biomarkers of aging in women. In particular, these authors suggest that five variables should be considered specific biomarkers for aging in women: forced expiratory volume in 1.0 s (FEV_1), systolic blood pressure (SBP), glucose (GLU, mg/dl), ratio of albumin to globulin (A/G) and mean corpuscular hemoglobin (MCH, pg). Such multiple physiological variables reflect the function of diverse vital functions, in particular, pulmonary function, blood pressure, glucose handling, protein metabolism and hematological functioning. Biological age scores (BAS) were calculated using the parameters mentioned above. Ueno et al [3] concluded that the rate at which women age is relatively slow up until 65 years of age. Then after 65 years of age their rates of aging rapidly increase. Therefore, the biological processes aimed at maintaining a stable homeostasis correctly function up to age 65; after 65, false signaling of such a complex system occurs causing it to lose its effectiveness. This observation is of extreme importance as altered biomarkers are highly correlated with mortality [21] and the frailty syndrome is commonly observed in persons over the age of 65.

The aggregation of variables in global indices based on their predictive role for specific outcomes is very appealing for clinical use, but adds very little to our understanding of the global burden of disease in old age. Recently, authors have also suggested that the involvement in multiple physiological systems that is characteristic of older patients with comorbidity should be interpreted in the context of the "frailty syndrome". According to current views of frailty, homeostasis is disrupted when the ability of individuals to respond to internal and external changes declines below the threshold of effective compensation. When this occurs, abnormal concentrations of specific biomarkers of frailty become detectable in the biological fluids, and structural changes take place in cells and tissues. Unfortunately, serum biomarkers are not currently used to identify frailty, which still remains a clinical diagnosis based on medical history, symptoms, and signs. Clinically, the frailty syndrome is characterized by an excessive reduction in lean body mass, in walking performance and in endurance, associated with a perception of exhaustion and fatigue [22]. Several lines of evidence, however, show that this syndrome is often paralleled by important changes in physiological systems accompanied by changes in serum levels of biomarkers.

3. FRAILTY AND THE NEUROMUSCULAR SYSTEM

There is growing evidence that the core target of the frailty syndrome is motor organization, specifically the muscular and nervous systems. Disease, disuse and aging trigger a mechanism that impoverishes the redundancy of muscular and nervous backup systems, leading to a measurable decline of motor performance. Once the process is activated, its consequences follow a common pathway leading to a more generalized loss of motor functioning. There is good evidence that measures that are related to mobility and motor performance are interpretable as proxy markers of frailty. However, the "diagnosis" of frailty, as a syndrome, hides an array of different pathologic processes that may involve the integrity and functionality of selected physiological subsystems implicated in motor performance [2]. Some of these subsystems include: bone, joints, muscles, peripheral nerves, metabolic efficiency, aerobic capacity and energy production. Clinically, the best criteria for screening of frailty are tests of mobility, gait, balance, manual dexterity, activities of daily living (ADLs) [23], instrumental activities of daily living (IADL) (24) and the Barthel Index [25]. However, it is conceivable that specific biomarkers could be measured in order to identify the involvement of each one of these physiological systems in the early stages of the disablement process.

Lower extremity performance in non-disabled persons is an excellent predictor of poor quality of life, deterioration of health status, incident disability, health care utilization, nursing home admission and death. Thus, physical performance measures have been considered "vital signs" of functional decline in older persons [26]. In particular, gait speed and the short performance battery, developed in the context of the EPESE study, have been identified as quantitative estimates of future risk for functional decline and hospitalization [26] Observational studies provide good evidence that performance-based measures of mobility are valid proxy measures of frailty and global susceptibility to adverse health outcomes.

In older persons, poor muscle strength and poor physical performance often coexist. Midlife handgrip muscle strength has been recognized as an important factor that predicts old age functional ability [27]. Observational studies have consistently shown that chronic conditions such as coronary heart disease, diabetes and pulmonary obstructive disease are associated with lower muscle strength. These findings suggest that a core mechanism exists that is responsible for changes in body composition and disease susceptibility in old age and ultimately to the age-associated changes in functional capacity. Possible links between diseases in old age and "frailty" are: nutritional depletion, inflammation, reduced physical activity or inactivity. These mechanisms are, in turn, risk factors for mortality. Thus,

in persons afflicted with chronic illness, reduced muscle strength could be considered an important marker of disease severity. Indeed, handgrip muscle strength has also been associated with overall mortality, independently of poor nutritional status, inflammation and physical inactivity [28]. These findings suggest that muscle strength has a direct effect on mortality or increases the risk of mortality through a mechanism that is still unclear.

4. BODY COMPOSITION CHANGES

The two main components of body composition are fat mass and lean (fat-free) mass. Fat-free mass consists of body cell mass, extracellular fluid and the extracellular solids such as collagen and bone mineral [29]. The body cell mass may be further subdivided into the fat-free portion of cells within muscle, viscera and the immune system. The body cell mass is functionally the most important compartment in determining energy production and expenditure, protein needs, and metabolic response to stress (acute phase response).

There are substantial changes in body composition that accompany the aging process [30]. In particular, the fat mass increases and accumulates preferentially in the abdominal area, while a parallel decline in muscle mass and bone density occurs. Interestingly, the changes in body composition that begin to manifest during adulthood may be partially explained by an imbalance of energy intake and expenditure. In older adults, however, these changes are extremely accelerated compared to younger cohorts, and cannot be explained simply as an imbalance between energy intake and expenditure.

In most older persons, fat mass constitutes a greater percentage of total weight than individuals at younger ages. A population-based study in which anthropometric parameters were measured over the entire life span (age range: 20-103 yrs.) demonstrated that the accumulation of abdominal fat with age occurs primarily during middle age [31] but is different for men and women. In particular, the greatest change of waist circumference seems to occur in men between 20 and 55 years of age, while in women, the waist circumference tends to increase progressively across the entire life span.

Many studies have shown that increased visceral fat is a risk factor for age-related diseases such as hypertension, type 2 diabetes, cardiovascular disease and some types of cancer [20,32]. Adipose tissue has also been correlated with oxidative stress, reduced glucose uptake, and reduced insulin clearance. Understanding how changes in body composition and, in particular, fat distribution, affect the risk for many disease states and mortality is one of the most important research questions that should be addressed in future studies.

The simplest clinical indicator of visceral fat is the waist circumference. A number of studies have shown that waist circumference is an independent risk factor for cardiovascular disease in adults, including those 65 years and older. On the contrary, the relationship between body mass index (BMI), cardiovascular disease and all-cause mortality is controversial. The highest mortality rates have been found in older persons with very low BMI, while in middle-aged persons, BMI was positively associated with mortality [33]. These data suggest that the relationship between body composition and health-related outcomes in older persons cannot be evaluated simply in conventional terms of body fat, but rather fat distribution and type of fat accumulated, both providing essential information for assessing such risk.

The notion that aging is associated with gradual reduction of lean body mass is also generic. In fact, selected tissues seem to be more affected by aging than others. In particular, the decline in non-fat mass is largely attributed to sarcopenia. Sarcopenia has been increasingly used to describe the age-related decline in both muscle mass and muscle strength. However, despite the term "sarcopenia", the precise criteria that define such a state have still not been agreed upon.

Changes in body composition that parallel the aging process are strongly associated with a decline in physical function and mortality risk. The underlying mechanisms responsible for the excess age-associated decline of muscle mass and function compared to other sections of lean body mass are still unknown. Several hypotheses have been proposed, which include: i) intrinsic biochemical and physical changes leading to muscle atrophy [34]; ii) reduced neuronal stimulation due to reduction in the number of α-motorneurons or their activity [35]; iii) oxidative damage of mitochondrial DNA with accumulations of mutations that reduce the efficiency of the metabolic pathways aimed at energy production [36,37]; iv) influence of external factors such as malnutrition, sedentary life-style and disease typically observed in older persons (38); v) loss of endogenous hormone production [39,40]; and vi) dysregulation of catabolic cytokines [41,42]. Over the aging process, both changes in the contractile efficiency of muscle fibers and changes in tissue quality, such as an increase in connective tissue and pericellular fat infiltration, may also contribute to altered muscle function.

There are many methods that simultaneously measure body fat and fat-free components of body composition. Some important measures are as follows: 1) skin-fold measurements are obtained using hand-held calipers, which exert a standardized pressure at various body locations. The sum of these measurements is used to derive body fat percentage. The caliper method is based on the idea that the thickness of subcutaneous fat reflects a constant proportion of the total body fat and that the sites selected for measurements represent the average thickness of the subcutaneous fat [43,44].

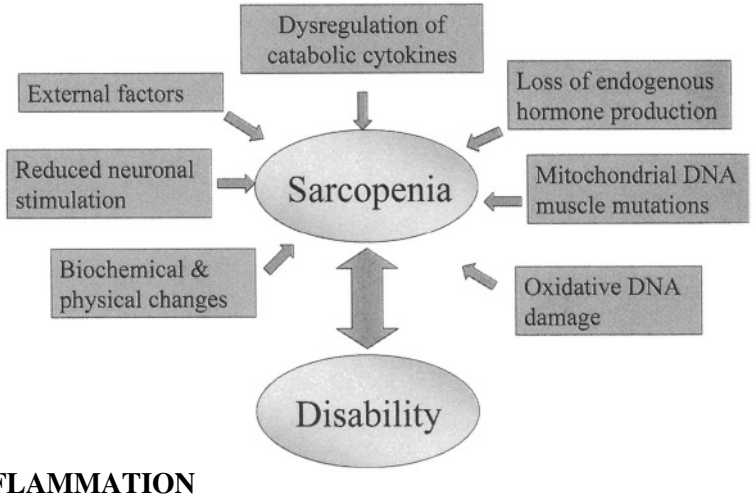
Also, the mean arm circumference with triceps skin-fold thickness is used to calculate muscle area and thus, derive fat-free mass; 2) hydrodensitometry or underwater weighing is another instrumental method that measures whole body density by determining body volume. This technique is based on the two-compartment model (fat and fat-free mass). The densities of bone and muscle are higher than water. Body fat percentage is then calculated from body density using standard equations (sirk or brozek); 3) bioelectrical impedance analysis (BIA) is measured utilizing a safe electrical signal that passes through the body. Impedance is greatest in fat tissue (10-20% water), while fat-free mass (70-75% water) allows the signal to pass much more easily. The measurement obtained is entered into a formula along with height, weight, and gender to determine lean and fat mass. However, in order to obtain correct evaluations from the BIA it is necessary that the body is within normal hydration ranges.

Newer more sophisticated methods for the assessment of body composition include the Dual Energy X-ray Absorptiometer (DEXA), computed tomography (CT), magnetic resonance imaging (MRI) and air displacement plethysmography . DEXA is a relatively new method that uses three compartments (total body mineral, fat-free mass, and fat mass). DEXA consists of a dual energy beam (two low dose x-ray sources) that scans bone and soft tissue simultaneously. DEXA is currently considered the "gold standard" measure because of the high degree of precision in a single measurement and the ability to provide the exact location of fat tissue distribution. CT scanning produces cross-sectional scans of the body. As the beam rotates data is collected, stored and applied to algorithms to build images that describe body composition. MRI utilizes a magnetic field that "excites" water and fat molecules, producing a measurable signal, which is then measured and analyzed. Whole body air displacement plethysmography (trade name BOD POD) is a new technique that is similar to the underwater method, but uses air displacement instead of water. It is based on Boyle's law, which states that volume and pressure are inversely related. All the methods described above are summarized in Table 2 (shown on page 154), with information on their reliability, advantages and disadvantages.

It is interesting to speculate on the consequences of sarcopenia that are not directly related to poor muscle strength. A number of physiological functions that take place within muscle tissues have a critical effect on human metabolism: muscles are a reservoir of body proteins and energy that can be utilized in periods of extreme stress or malnutrition; amino-acids can be mobilized during acute infections and are used as building blocks for antibodies; hormones are produced and catabolized in muscle tissue. Thus, age-related muscle mass reduction may explain the lower metabolic adaptation and immunological response to disease. Indeed, poor muscle strength is a strong predictor of mortality, independent of any other known

risk factors for poor muscle strength. The rate of decline varies among individuals and is influenced by factors that modulate the balance between catabolic and anabolic processes. There are several possible mechanisms that may be involved in the genesis of sarcopenia (Fig. 1). The most important of these mechanisms are prolonged pro-inflammatory state, change in hormone secretion signaling activity, and unopposed oxidative stress. However, recent data suggest that these three pathophysiological mechanisms are highly interconnected and should be interpreted as components of a unique process leading to frailty and disability in old age [45].

Figure 1. Possible factors involved in the genesis of sarcopenia



5. INFLAMMATION

Increased circulating and tissue levels of inflammatory markers have been observed in older persons, especially those who are frail and/or affected by comorbidity. Normally, cytokines or other biomarkers of inflammation initiate and regulate the acute phase inflammatory response during an infection, a trauma or any other type of stress. However, studies have suggested that a primary dysregulation of the mechanisms that initiate, modulate and shut off an inflammatory response often occurs with aging [46,47]. Such a dysregulation is mainly testimonied by high plasma levels of pro-inflammatory cytokines such as tumor necrosis factor-α (TNF-α), Interleukin-6 (IL-6) (48-50), (Interleukin-1) IL-1 and acute phase proteins in older persons [46]. In extreme situations, such as diseases that cause prolonged hypercatabolic states, severe muscle "wasting" may develop over a short period. However, a certain degree of muscle "decline" has been attributed to the reduced capacity of skeletal muscles to synthesize new proteins in the

aging process [29]. An imbalance between muscle protein synthesis and degradation occurs, ultimately leading to reduced muscle mass, protein content and strength. Such imbalance has been linked to pro-inflammatory cytokines capable of inducing proteolysis or inhibiting protein synthesis. TNF-α induces muscle proteolysis and plays a significant role in muscle wasting (cachexia). TNF-α and IL-6 can also inhibit protein synthesis, either directly or by interfering with IGF-1 signaling[51].

Elevated plasma levels of each of the pro-inflammatory cytokines mentioned above have also been observed in many age-related diseases, such as anemia, osteoporosis, sarcopenia, atherosclerosis, cancer, type 2 DM, impaired cognitive functioning, and Alzheimer's disease. This further supports the theory that a core mechanism contributes to overall age-associated changes in functional capacity.

6. HORMONES

Anabolic agents shift the anabolic/catabolic balance of protein metabolism toward the synthesis of new proteins, which is needed to replace the proteins that are continuously catabolized, therefore maintaining muscle integrity and volume. Hypertrophy requires the proliferation of muscle nuclei (hyperplasia) in order to maintain the nuclear/cytoplasmic ratio (52). Hormonal factors shown to be related to muscle hypertrophy are: Insulin-like Growth Factor-1 (IGF-1), Growth Hormone (GH), testosterone and dehydroepiandrosterone. High IGF-1 concentrations are associated with characteristics that are opposite to those typical of aging, including decreased body fat content, increased muscle mass and improved metabolic homeostasis of glucose and lipids. At the muscular level, IGF-1 stimulates protein synthesis and satellite cell differentiation, thus, playing a crucial role in the maintenance of muscle mass and function. Many studies have provided insight into the signaling pathways by which IGF-1 affects muscle anatomy and function [53-55]. Circulating IGF-1 concentrations decrease with advancing age. The age-associated decline in IGF-1 plasma concentrations is influenced by reduced GH levels, and also by nutritional status, insulin and inflammatory cytokines. Specifically, the biologic activity of IGF-1 on muscle strength can be inhibited by IL-6 [55], suggesting that the detrimental effect of inflammation on muscle functioning may be mediated by IGF-1. Furthermore, studies provide evidence that the higher concentrations of pro-inflammatory cytokines found in older persons directly interferes with the IGF-1 gene protein expression and receptor sensibility in muscles [55,56]. High IL-6 and low IGF-1 plasma concentrations are considered risk factors for poor muscle strength, poor lower extremity performance and disability.

The aging process is associated with the loss of many anabolic signals to muscle function. Recent studies have shown that age is not only accompanied by a decline in anabolic activity, but an increase in catabolic signals as well. In fact, impairment of the anabolic IGF-1 signaling pathway may have several negative effects:

1) Reduced physical activity that is often observed in advanced age causes decreased stretch-activation stimulation of different muscle isoforms of IGF-1;
2) An age-related decline of GH influences IGF-1 muscle response;
3) The progressive loss of appetite with reduced food intake can result in malnutrition and eventual "wasting";
4) Loss of motoneurons that are essential for skeletal muscle functioning leads to atrophy and increased proteolysis.

There is evidence that the age-associated decline in GH levels in combination with lower IGF-1 levels also contributes to the development of sarcopenia [57,58]. The reduced pituitary secretion of GH is probably due to age-related changes in the GH-releasing hormone (GHRH). Unfortunately, treatment with GH has demonstrated many adverse effects, such as peripheral edema, arthralgias, glucose intolerance and type 2 diabetes [40]. Investigations have demonstrated that therapy with GHRH (somatorelin) in older persons is capable of restoring the age-related decline of the GH response [59]. More studies attempting to verify whether such pharmacological approaches can restore muscle functioning as well as the metabolic homeostasis in elderly persons while minimizing side effects are underway.

Testosterone affects muscle mass and muscle strength both directly and indirectly. It has been reported that testosterone increases protein synthesis and intramuscular mRNA concentrations of IGF-1 and decreases inhibitory IGF binding protein 4 concentrations [60]. Due to evidence that testosterone levels decline with advancing age, a negative impact on muscle function is not surprising. Older men with low circulating levels of testosterone tend to have lower muscle strength than men of the same age with normal testosterone, and studies utilizing supplemental therapy with testosterone have shown an increase in muscle mass and strength in elderly males. Testosterone has also been linked to body composition changes such as an increase in muscle mass and a decrease in fat mass [61]. The widespread use of testosterone replacement remains controversial due to safety concerns and inconsistent reports regarding clinically important outcome measures.

The production and the circulating levels of adrenal sex hormone precursors, dehydroepiandrosterone (DHEA) and DHEA sulphate (DHEAS), decline significantly with aging [62]. DHEAS serum levels have been correlated with parameters of body composition. Some clinical trials have shown that supplementation with DHEA resulted in increased muscle strength and decreased body fat[63]. However, more recently these findings

were not confirmed in a large randomised controlled trial performed in men 60 to 80 years old. The mechanism by which DHEA acts on muscle function is probably related to the peripheral conversion to testosterone and dihydrotestosterone, but a direct effect of DHEAS cannot be excluded since specific receptors have been identified in muscle tissue.

Estrogen levels also decline with aging. Although estrogen has a direct anabolic effect on muscle cells in vitro, several authors believe that the effect of estrogen on muscle is mediated by their conversion to testosterone [64]. Interestingly, both estrogen and testosterone are capable of inhibiting IL-6 production, suggesting that an age-related decline of such hormones would play a pivotal role in catabolic signaling on muscle tissue. However, the available information regarding the effects of supplemental therapy of estrogen on muscle function is limited and the results are inconclusive. While some studies have concluded that estrogen therapy in postmenopausal women does not significantly affect muscle mass or strength [65,66], others suggest that estrogen therapy has a positive effect on body composition. For example, Sorensen et al [67] demonstrated that estrogen replacement therapy was significantly associated with an increase in lean body mass and also a decrease in total body fat.

As previously mentioned, advancing age is associated with impaired glucose handling mainly due to a reduction of insulin peripheral activity. Since insulin plays a pivotal role for muscle contraction by increasing glucose uptake and promoting intracellular glucose metabolism, it is plausible that age-related insulin resistance (IR) may be an important cause of poor muscle strength in old age. Furthermore, a reduction of insulin peripheral activity may reduce the muscle tissue anabolic rate leading to a relative catabolic state and in turn, facilitating sarcopenia. The contraction of Type I fibers is especially dependent on glucose entry and metabolism compared to contraction of Type IIa (fast twitch, oxidative, glycolytic) or IIb (fast twitch, glycolytic) fibers [68]. Type I fibers are more responsive to insulin, and are more representative of the muscle in older persons [69].

Over the aging process, changes in both the contractile efficiency of muscle fibers and changes in tissue quality, such as an increase in connective tissue and pericellular fat infiltration, may contribute to altered muscle function [70]. Moreover, insulin resistance (IR) could be further worsened by the occurrence of pericellular fat accumulation both directly and through the increased production of pro-inflammatory cytokines, such as IL-6 and TNF-α. Furthermore, a recent study demonstrated that a decline in aged skeletal muscle force might also be due to a reduction of L-type calcium channels, resulting in excitation-contraction uncoupling and less Ca^{2+} release by the sarcoplasmic reticulum (SR) [71]. Insulin has a stimulatory effect on intracellular calcium uptake [71]; thus, an age-related state of IR may negatively affect muscle contraction via this mechanism. It is well known

that IGF-1 actively stimulates insulin receptors. Since IGF-1 levels decline throughout aging, the decline in muscle strength that is associated with aging may be mediated by decreasing plasma IGF-1 levels that contribute to IR. Studies will be needed in order to verify if the impact of IR on specific muscle tissue and functioning in aged individuals exists.

Certain changes typically occur in muscles of older adults. The quantity of muscle declines, although this varies between individuals, but the composition of the muscle changes with aging as well. Increased infiltration of fat deposited in skeletal muscle tissue may affect muscular function. Much of the existing data on the association between intramyocellular lipid (IML) content has been obtained directly from muscle tissue biopsies. However, the use of muscle attenuation through computed tomography (CT) scanning, as a measure of IML, has been validated [72]. In 45 men and women, the muscle fiber lipid content determined histologically with oil red staining was correlated with muscle attenuation. Thus, the use of CT-derived muscle attenuation should be considered a non-invasive method of measuring IML. In fact, Visser et al [73] demonstrated that increased skeletal muscle fat infiltration measured by CT scanning was associated with poorer lower extremity performance independently of total body fat and muscle area in older men and women.

7. OXIDATIVE STRESS

The accumulation of lipofuscina [74] and increased cross-linking of collagen [75] were the first observations reported on the effect of the aging process at the cellular level. At that time it was unknown that these modifications are, at least in part, related to oxidative stress. More recently, researchers have focused on the progressive changes that occur in the DNA structure and the underlying causes and potential consequences of these mutations. For example, a number of studies suggest that excess and unopposed oxidative stress is the main cause of increasing mitochondrial DNA (mtDNA) mutations with aging and in several age-related diseases. Accordingly, oxidative stress characterized by an uncontrolled production of free radicals is considered a major factor in the aging process. In aerobic biological systems, free radicals are primarily derived from oxygen and are produced by splitting a covalent bond into atoms or molecules with an unpaired electron, therefore forming highly reactive oxygen species (ROS). In normal physiological conditions, the intra-mitochondrial environment is characterized by a substantial equilibrium between the production of ROS and the activity of anti-oxidant mechanisms, such as glutathione peroxidase (GSH-Px) and superoxide dismutase (SOD). Several lines of research suggest that the endogenous production of ROS increases with age and, in

parallel, the activity (but not the tissue concentration) of anti-oxidants declines, therefore increasing the risk of damage due to oxidative stress, especially at the level of the mtDNA. In addition to its effect on mtDNA, oxidative stress also adversely impacts other vulnerable targets, including lipid and protein components of membranes. Free radicals can cause lipid oxidation with a consequent reduction in transmembrane transportation. Age-related overproduction of ROS may also lead to the activation of apoptosis. Therefore, the accumulation of oxidatively damaged mtDNA, together with enhanced apoptosis act synergistically to cause the general decline of biochemical and physiological function of tissues over the aging process. The underlying mechanisms by which these events accompany the aging process remain to be identified and merit further investigation.

Studies suggest that the degree of unopposed oxidative stress is predictive of mortality. In particular, the production of free radicals in the heart, kidney and liver is inversely proportional to the maximum lifespan [76] and rate of mitochondrial oxygen radical generation is negatively associated with animal longevity. In animal models, caloric restriction, which decreases the rate of aging, also decreases mitochondrial oxygen radical production and oxidative damage to mtDNA.

The mitochondrial DNA/oxidative stress hypothesis can explain certain age-related disease states such as Parkinson's disease, Alzheimer's disease and skeletal muscle myopathies. Recently, epidemiological studies have suggested that dietary anti-oxidants may have a significant impact on age-related disease states [77,78]. This remains unproven in clinical trials. The clinical implications of oxidative stress are complex, and intervention studies are needed to further clarify the role of dietary and supplemental antioxidants in the prevention of age-associated frailty.

8. SUCCESSFUL AGING

The possibility of reaching the extreme end of the human lifespan results from the continuous adaptation of the body to respond to negative insults over the aging process. Healthy centenarians are a very selective group of persons representing one of the best living models of "successful aging". Many studies have focused on centenarians' anthropometric, endocrine and metabolic characteristics in order to formulate a clearer clinical picture of successful aging. They report that the average fat free mass (FFM) of healthy centenarians is similar to that of other aged subjects but lower than middle-aged adult subjects [79]. However, most healthy centenarians do not undergo the usual anthropometric derangement found in elderly persons. For example, the waist/hip ratio has been found to be lower in healthy centenarians than in other aged individuals. Regarding endocrine

factors, total plasma IGF-1 concentrations were similar in both healthy centenarians and aged subjects, but the molar ratio IGF-1/IGF binding protein-3, an expression of free plasma IGF-1 concentration, was observed to be significantly elevated in healthy centenarians compared to elderly subjects [80]. This ratio is negatively correlated with body mass index, body fat content, plasma triglycerides, and FFA and LDL concentrations[80].

While serum markers may be useful for helping identify successful aging, caution should be used since the interpretation may be different in younger adults than in older persons. For example, in older persons, the ability of total cholesterol to predict age-related diseases such as coronary heart disease (CHD) has been challenged. In middle-aged adults, total cholesterol levels have been shown to have a direct association with CHD and mortality, but such a relationship in individuals over the age of 65 remains controversial. In older persons, a J or U-shaped association has been reported, suggesting that extremely high or low concentrations have an increased risk of death [81,82]; total cholesterol levels have also been shown to have a positive association, an inverse association, and no association with mortality in older persons.

Up to now, most studies have considered the association of total cholesterol on CHD in subjects under the age of 85 years. Interestingly, a recent study reporting data on fractionated lipoprotein levels among persons over the age of 85 years, concluded that low HDL cholesterol, but not high LDL cholesterol, is a risk factor for mortality from CHD and stroke in persons over the age of 85 [83]. Lipoprotein (a) [Lp(a)], a genetically controlled cholesterol-rich lipoprotein, has been hypothesized as an independent risk factor for premature CHD, stroke, and peripheral artery disease in elderly persons [84,85]. This observation may be due to the presence of Lp(a) in atherosclerotic plaques and its ability to stimulate smooth muscle proliferation [86].

The physiological and pathological roles of Lp(a) probably change with aging. Support for this comes from a study by Baggio et al [87], which reported no significant differences in Lp(a) serum concentrations among healthy centenarians, persons <65 and >65 years of age, even though Lp(a) has been proposed as an independent risk factor for cardiovascular disease. Centenarians with high Lp (a) levels had significantly higher IL-6 levels, thus characterizing the paradox of successful aging. Such data questions the idea that Lp(a) is under strict genetic control and suggests that environmental factors may play a significant role in older adults, including subclinical inflammatory states. Thus, a continuous remodeling of lipid metabolism may occur with aging and may be critical for successful aging. The deleterious reshaping of serum lipids and lipoproteins in young, adult and elderly individuals are considered risk factors for age-related diseases, while their biological significance in healthy centenarians remains unknown. Thus, only

future investigations highlighting age-related changes in lipid physiology of healthy centenarians on mortality rates will resolve such discrepancies.

Healthy centenarians have a lower degree of oxidative stress. In fact, it has been shown that healthy centenarians have greater plasma antioxidant defenses than aged individuals. According to the remodeling theory on aging, the body continuously and correctly adapts to deleterious changes over time. As previously mentioned, an age-related up-regulation of the inflammatory response takes place over the aging process. In both sick and healthy elderly individuals, peripheral blood markers of inflammation (albumin, cholesterol, IL-6 and CRP) have been associated with increased risk for mortality. Interestingly, the age-related increase of serum IL-6 levels has been seen in both elderly and centenarian individuals [49,87]. IL-6 dysregulation has been suggested to play a role in the pathogenesis of a variety of age-related diseases, such as diabetes and atherosclerosis [88]. Indeed, healthy centenarians have elevated pro-inflammatory cytokine concentrations, but do not have the same high incidence of most age-related disease states in other elderly persons. Thus, in healthy centenarians such abnormal cytokine levels may reflect a state of subclinical inflammation. The reason why healthy centenarians adapt correctly to such insults remains unknown.

Whether healthy centenarians have some protective genetic factors that can protect against deleterious changes or facilitate the remodeling process remain unknown. Future investigations will be needed in order to provide the necessary answers.

Tables 3 and 4 summarize some of the clinical and biochemical evaluations described in the text above, and that can be used to assess the degree of “successfulness: of the aging process. Note that these are only examples. An exhaustive list would be very large, and out of the scope of this chapter.

Table 2. Diverse Techniques for Body Composition Evaluations

Method	Reliability	Advantages	Disadvantages
Hydrodensitometry	++	Traditional reference method for body composition research	High cost; long test duration (15-60'); difficult for persons who dislike, can't be submersed in water, or have difficulty expelling air from their lungs; reading errors if air remains in lungs; reading may vary due to body hydration.
Skin-fold Measurements	++	Low cost; test duration: 10-20'	Precision depends on the skill of the technician; accuracy depends on sites measured; difficulty in grasping skin-fold of obese; multiple readings are required for accuracy.
BIA	++++	Test duration: 10'; Moderate cost; low to moderate technician skill.	Electrolyte gel can be uncomfortable; accuracy depends on minimal variability caused by body hydration level; measures derived by the equation used.
DEXA	+++++	Test duration: 10-20';subjects only have to lie still; measures fat distribution throughout the body in a single scan; no need to account for air mass in the lungs.	Very high cost.
MRI	++++	Very useful for high quality images for body fat distribution.	Very high cost; requires a highly skilled technician.
CT	++++	Very useful for ratio intra-abdominal fat to extra-abdominal fat.	Very high cost; exposure to radiation
BOD POD	++++	Brief test duration: 20 sec;	Very high cost; limited in availability; requires further testing in order to verify test accuracy in measuring body composition.

Table 3. Summary of diverse techniques described in the text in older persons

Test	Purpose	Clinical Situation	Specific Examples
Glucose Clamp	To assess insulin action and secretion	Impaired glucose handling	Measurement of insulin-mediated glucose uptake and glucose stimulated insulin secretion (11)
Isometric Muscle strength (upper limb)	To assess handgrip muscle strength	Sarcopenia, predictor of disability and mortality	Handheld dynamometer (27)
Isometric Muscle strength (lower limb)	To assess lower extremity muscle strength	Sarcopenia	Hip Flexion, Knee Extension, Ankle dorsal flexion, Hip abduction
Balance	To assess static balance	Screening for falls	FICSIT balance score (89)
ADL	To assess self-care, mobility and incontinence	Disability screening	Katz (ADL) (23) Barthel Index (25)
IADL	To assess the ability to shop, cook, perform household activities and finances	Disability screening	Lawton (IADL) (24)
Physical performance tests	Quantitatively assess gait, balance, and risk of falls	Valid proxy for frailty and global susceptibility to adverse health outcomes	Tinetti performance oriented mobility (90) assessment Short physical performance battery (91)

Table 4. Summary of some laboratory tests utilized in older people

Test	Values	Clinical Importance
Fasting glucose (mg/dl)	≥126	Diabetes mellitus
OGTT 2 hr glucose (mg/dl)	≥200	Diabetes mellitus
Fasting glucose (mg/dl) +	<110 + <140	Normal glucose homeostasis
OGTT 2 hr glucose (mg/dl)	110-125 + <140	Impaired fasting glucose (IFG)
	<110 + 140-199	Impaired glucose tolerance (IGT)
	110-125 + 140-199	Combined IFG + IGT
Total cholesterol (mg/dl)		
	>200	Hypercholestolemia with increased cardiovascular risk
	<50	Frailty marker
HDL	≤ 35	Risk of atherosclerosis
	≥160	Risk of atherosclerosis
LDL		
Albumin (g/dl)	<3.5	Malnutrition
C-reactive protein	>0.5mg/dl	Inflammatory state
Hemoglobin	men: <12g/dl	Anemic state
	women: <13g/dl	Anemic state
Red blood cells	men: <4.3 x 10^6	Anemia, hemorrhage, hemolysis
	women: <4.0 x 106	
	men: >5.5 x 10^6/µl	Polycythemia
	women: >5.1 x 106/µl	
White blood cells	neutrophils: >7500/µl	Infection, inflammatory state, neoplasms, metabolic disease states
	eosinphils: >500/µl	allergies, neoplasms,
	monocytes: >1000/µl	infection, sarcoidosis
	lymphocytosis: >4000/µl	mieloproliferative disorders
	neutrophils:<1500/µl	neutropenia: altered production, excessiva destruction
	lymphocytes: <1000/µl	lymphopenia: altered immune response

8. CONCLUSIONS

It is widely recognized that the assessment of diseases status performed according to the traditional dichotomy "no disease vs. disease" is insufficient to understand the complexity of problems that influence health and well being in older persons. This concept was recognized long ago by geriatricians and implemented in the paradigm of "Comprehensive Geriatric Assessment". Accordingly, many researchers and clinicians have proposed that the direct assessment of physical and cognitive function provides the essential information that is needed to design effective interventions in frail older persons. However, this approach has never been completely translated

into clinical practice and many geriatricians claim that the administration of any available medical treatment is still conditioned to a previous diagnosis of specific diseases and hypotheses about specific pathophysiological pathways. Furthermore, significant changes in health status may occur and be amenable to effective treatment long before any clear effect on physical and cognitive function is detected.

We propose that the concept of frailty – a condition that involves impairment in multiple physiological systems and is characterized by exhaustion of functional reserve, massive use of compensatory strategies and high risk of homeostatic breakdown – can be used by clinicians to gain a better understanding of the global burden of disease and reduced physical function in older persons and their interaction with the "pure" effect of aging. Unfortunately, there is still no agreement on the criteria that should be used in order to identify frail older persons. However, there is general consensus that comorbidity, disease susceptibility and risk of developing multiple health outcomes are commonly associated with the detection of abnormal circulating levels of several biomarkers and changes in body composition. Thus, composite measures of mobility, body composition, strength, circulating hormones and biomarkers of inflammation may help clinicians understand the severity of health status deterioration in their patients over and beyond the information provided by the simple diagnosis of diseases. Aggregate measures of these outcomes should be developed in future studies and are likely to replace the current criteria for the definition of frailty, both in research projects and in clinical practice.

REFERENCES

1) Walston J, Fried LP: Frailty and the older man. Med Clin North Am, 1999 Sep;83(5): 1173-94
2) Ferrucci L, Cavazzini C, Corsi A, Bartali B, Russo CR, Lauretani F, Ferrucci L. Cavazzini C, Corsi AM, Bartali B, Russo CR, Lauretani F, Bandinelli S, Bandinelli S, Guralnik JM: Biomarkers of frailty in older persons. J Endocrinol Invest, 2002;25;10-5
3) Ueno L, Yamashita Y, Moritani T, Nakamura E: Biomarkers of aging in women and the rate of longitudinal changes. J Physiol Anthropol, 2003; 22: 37-46
4) NCCLS: How to define, determine, and utilize reference intervals in the clinical laboratory; proposed guideline. NCCLS document C28P (ISBN 1-56238-143-1), NCCLS, 940 West Valley Road, Suite 1400, Wayne, Penn 19087, USA, 1992
5) Tietz NW, Shuey DF, Wekstein DR: Laboratory values in fit aging individuals--sexagenarians through centenarians. Clin Chem, 1992 Jun;38(6):1167-85
6) Fink RI, Kolterman OG, Griffin J, Olegsky JM: Mechanism of insulin resistance in ageing. J Clin Invest, 1983; 71: 1523-35
7) Rowe JW, Minaker KL, Pallotta JA, Flier JS: Characterization of the insulin resistance in aging. J Clin Invest, 1983; 71: 1581-7
8) Gumbiner B, Thorburn AW, Ditzler TM, Bulacan F, Henry RR: Role of impaired intracellular glucose metabolism in the insulin resistance of aging. Metabolism, 1992;41:1115-21

9) Ferrannini E, Vichi S, Beck-Nielsen H, Laakso M, Paolisso G, Smith U: European Group for the study of Insulin Resistance (EGIR). Insulin action and age. Diabetes, 1996; 45:947-53
10) Kosaka K, Kuzuya T, Hagura R, Yoshinaga H: Insulin response to oral glucose load is consistently decreased in established non-insulin-dependent diabetes mellitus: the usefulness of decreased early insulin response as a predictor of non-insulin-dependent diabetes mellitus. Diabet Med, 1996:S109-19
11) Defronzo 79: Glucose intolerance and aging: evidence for tissue insensitivity to insulin. Diabetes, 1979 Dec;28(12): 1095-101
12) Lipid Research Clinics Program Epidemiology Committee: Plasma lipid distributions in selected North American populations: the Lipid Research Program Prevalence Study. Circulation 1979;60: 427-439
13) Raiha I, Marniemi J, Puukka P, Toikka T, Ehnholm C, Sourander L: Effect of serum lipids, lipoproteins, and apolipoproteins on vascular and nonvascular mortality in the elderly. Arterioscler Thromb Vase Biol, 1997 Jul;17(7): 1224-32
14) Manolio TA, Ettinger WH, Tracy RP, Kuller LH, Borhani NO, Lynch JC et al: Epidemiology of low cholesterol levels in older adults. The Cardiovascular Health Study, Circulation 1993; 87: 728-37
15) Schatz IJ, Masaki K, Yano K Chen R, Rodriguez BL, Curb JD: Cholesterol and all-cause mortality in elderly people from the Honolulu Heart Program: a cohort study, Lancet. 2001 Aug 4;358(9279):351-5
16) Brescianinni S, Maggi S, Farchi G, Mariotti S, Di Carlo A, Baldereschi M, Inzitari S: Low total cholesterol and increased risk of dying: Are low levels clinical warning signs in the elderly? Results from the Italian Longitudinal Study on Aging. JAGS, 2003; 51: 991-6
17) Pekkanen J, Nissinen A, Vartiainen E, Salonen JT, Punsar S, Karvonen MJ: Changes in serum cholesterol level and mortality: a 30 year follow up. Am J Epidemiol, 1994; 139: 155-65
18) Corti MC, Guralnik J, Salive M, Harris T, Ferrucci L, Glynn R, Havlik R: Clarifying the direct relation between total cholesterol levels and death from coronary heart disease in older persons. Annuals of Internal Medicine, 1997; 126: 753-760
19) Schaefer EJ, Moussa PB, Wilson PW, McGee D, Dallal G, Castelli WP: Plasma lipoproteins in healthy octogenarians: lack of reduced high density lipoprotein cholesterol levels: results from the Framingham Heart Study. Metabolism, 1989 Apr;38(4):293-6
20) Volpato S, Leveille S, Corti MC, Harris T, Guralnik J: The value of serum albumin and high-density lipoprotein cholesterol in defining mortality risk in older persons with low serum cholesterol. JAGS, 2001; 49: 1142-1147
21) Masoro EJ: Physiological system markers of aging. Exp Gerontol, 1988;23(4-5):391-7
22) Fried LP, Tangen CM, Walston J, Newman AB, Hirsch C, Gottdiener J, Seeman T, Tracy R, Kop WJ, Burke G, McBurnie MA: Cardiovascular Health Study Collaborative Research Group. Frailty in older adults: evidence for a phenotype. J Gerontol A Biol Sci Med Sci, 2001;56(3):M146-56
23) Katz S, Akpom CA: 12 Index of ADL. Med Care May, 14 (5 suppl):116-8; 1976
24) Lawton MP, Brody EM: Assessment of older people:self-maintaining and instrumental activities of daily living. Gerontologist, 1969; 9: 179-186
25) Wade DT, Colin C: The Barthel ADL Index – a standard measure of physical disability. Int Disabil Studies, 1988; 10: 64-67
26) Studenski S, Perera S, Wallace D, Chandler JM, Duncan PW, Rooney E, Fox M, Guralnik JM: Physical performance measures in the clinical setting. J Am Geriatr Soc, 2003;51(3):314-22

27) Rantanen T, Guralnik JM, Foley D, Masaki K, Leveille S, Curb JD, White L: Midlife hand grip strength as a predictor of old age disability. JAMA, 1999; 10;281(6):558-60
28) Rantanen T, Volpato S, Ferrucci L, Heikkinen E, Fried LP, Guralnik JM: Handgrip strength and cause-specific and total mortality in older disabled women: exploring the mechanism. J Am Geriatr Soc, 2003 May;51(5):636-41
29) Roubenoff R: The Pathophysiology of Wasting in the Elderly. J Nutr, 1999;129:256S-259S
30) Williamson DF: Descriptive epidemiology of body weight and weight changes in 17,000 adults. Int J. Obes, 1988; 12:391-401
31) Bartali B, Benvenuti E, Corsi AM, Bandinelli S, Russo CR, Di Iorio A, Lauretani F, Ferrucci L: Changes in anthropometric measures in men and women across the life-span: findings from the InCHIANTI study. Soz Praventivmed, 2002; 47(5): 336-48
32) Elahi D, Dyke MM, Andres R: Aging, fat, metabolism and obesity. In Masoro EJ (ed): Handbook of Physiology. Section 11: Aging. Oxford University Press, New York, 1995:47
33) Visscher TL, Seidell JC, Molarius A, van der Kuip D, Hofman A, Witteman JC: A comparison of body mass index, waist-hip ratio and waist circumference as predictors of all-cause mortality among the elderly: the Rotterdam study. Int J Obes Relat Metab Disord, 2001;25(11): 1730-5
34) Carmeli E, Coleman R, Reznick AZ. The biochemistry of aging muscle. Exp. Gerontol, 37:477-89, 2002
35) Zeynep E, Faisal Beg M, Burke D, De Luca C: Effects of aging on motor-unit control properties. Am Physiol Soc, 2081-91,1999
36) Mecocci P, Fano G, Fulle S, MacGarey U, Shinobu L, Polidori MC, Cherubini A Vecchiet J, Senin U, Beal MF: Age-dependent increases in oxidative damage to DNA, lipids and proteins in human skeletal muscle. Free Radic Biol Med, 26:303-8, 1999
37) McKenzie D, Bua E, McKiernan S, Cao Z, Aiken JM, Wanagat J: Mitochondrial DNA deletion mutations: a causal role in sarcopenia. Eur J Biochem, 269:2010-5, 2002
38) Baumgartner R, Koehler K, Romero L, Garry P: Serum albumin is associated with skeletal muscle in elderly men and women. Am J Clin Nutr, 64:552-8,1996.Frisancho AR. Triceps skinfold and upper arm muscle norms for assessment of nutritional status. Am J Clin Nutr. 1974; 27:1052-8.
39) Kamel H, Maas D, Duthie E: Role of hormones in the pathogenesis and management of sarcopenia. Drugs Aging, 2002; 19: 869-877
40) Blackman MR, Sorkin JD, Munzer T, Bellantoni MF, Busby-Whitehead J, Stevens TE, Jayme J, O'Connor KG, Christmas C, Tobin JD, Stewart KJ, Cottrell E, St Clair C, Pabst KM, Harman S: Growth hormone and sex steroid administration in healthy aged women and men: a randomized controlled trial. JAMA, 2002 Nov 13;288(18):2282-92
41) Iovino M, Monteleone P, Steardo L: Repetitive growth hormone-releasing hormone administration restores the attenuated growth hormone (GH) response to GH-releasing hormone testing in normal aging. J Clin Endocrinol Metab, 1989;69(4):910-3
42) Roubenoff R: Inflammatory and hormonal mediators of cachexia. J Nutr, 1997;127:1014S-1016S
43) Roubenoff R: Catabolism of aging: is it an inflammatory process? Curr Opin Clin Nutr Metab Care, 2003;6(3):295-9
44) Frisancho AR: Triceps skinfold and upper arm muscle norms for assessment of nutritional status. Am J Clin Nutr 1974; 27:1052-8

45) Ferrucci L, Guralnik J: Inflammation, hormones, and body composition at a crossroad. Am J Med, 2003 Oct 15;115(6):501-2
46) Heymfield SB, McManus C, Smith et al: Anthropometric measurement of muscle mass: revised for equations for calculating bone free arm muscle area. Am J Clin Nutr, 1982; 36: 680-690
47) Brunnsgard H, Pederson M, Pederson BK: Aging and proinflammatory cytokines. Curr Opin Hematol 8: 131-136, 2001
48) Franceschi C, Bonafè M, Valensin S et al: Inflamm-aging: An evoluzinary perspective on immunosenescence. Ann NY Acad Sci, 908: 244-254, 2000
49) Ershler WB: Interleukin-6: a cytokine for gerontologists. J Am Geriat Soc, 41:176-181, 1993
50) Fagiolo U, Cossarizza A, Scala E, et al: Increased cytokine production in mononuclear cells of healthy elderly people. Eur J Immunol, 23: 2375-2378,1993
51) Albright JW, Albright JF: Soluble receptors and other substances that regulate proinflammatory cytokines in young and aging humans. J Geronto A Biol Sci Med Sci, 55: 20-25, 2000
52) Frost RA, Lang CH: Regulation of insulin-like growth factor-1 in skeletal muscle and muscle cells. Minevra Endocrinol, 2003;28(1):53-73
53) Barton-Davis ER, Shoturma DI, Sweeney HL: Contribution of satellite cells to IGF-I induced hypertrophy of skeletal muscle. Acta Physiol Scand, 1999;167(4):301-5
54) Cappola AR, Bandeen-Roche K, Wand GS, Volpato S, Fried LP: Association of IGF-I levels with muscle strength and mobility in older women. J Clin Endocrinol Metab, 2001;86(9):4139-46
55) Cappola A, Qian-Li X, Ferrucci L, Guralnik JM, Volpato S, Fried LP: Insulin-like Growth Factor I and Interleukin-6 Contribute Synergistically to Disability and Mortality in Older Women. JCEM, 88: 2019-25, 2003
56) Barbieri M, Ferrucci L, Ragno E, Corsi A, Bandinelli S, Bonafe M, Olivieri F, Giovagnetti S, Franceschi C, Guralnik JM, Paolisso G: Chronic inflammation and the effect of IGF-I on muscle strength and power in older persons. Am J Physiol Endocrinol Metab, 2003;284(3):E481-7
57) Ferrucci L, Penninx BW, Volpato S, Harris TB, Bandeen-Roche K, Balfour J, Leveille SG, Fried LP, Md JM: Change in muscle strength explains accelerated decline of physical function in older women with high interleukin-6 serum levels. J Am Geriatr Soc, 2002;50(12): 1947-54
58) Rudman D: Growth hormone, body composition and aging. J Am Geriatr Soc, 1985; 33: 800-1
59) Kelijam M: Age-related alterations of growth hormone/insulin-like-growth-factor J axis. J Am Geriatr Soc, 1991; 39: 295-307
60) Baumgartner RN, Waters DL, Gallagher D, Morley JE, Garry PJ: Predictors of skeletal muscle mass in elderly men and women. Mech Ageing Dev. 1999;107(2):123-36
61) Mooradian AD, Morley JE, Korenman SG: Biological actions of androgens. Endocr Rev, 1987; 8: 1-28
62) Baulieu EE, Thomas G, Legrain S, Lahlou N, Roger M, Debuire B, Faucounau V, Girard L, Hervy MP, Latour F, Leaud MC, Mokrane A, Pitti-Ferrandi H, Trivalle C, de Lacharriere O, Nouveau S, Rakoto-Arison B, Souberbielle JC, Raison J, Le Bouc Y, Raynaud A, Girerd X, Forette F: Dehydroepiandrosterone (DHEA), DHEA sulfate, and aging: contribution of the DHEAge Study to a sociobiomedical issue. Proc Natl Acad Sci USA, 2000;97(8):4279-84
63) Tummala S, Svec F: Correlation between the administered dose of DHEA and serum levels of DHEA and DHEA-S in human volunteers: analysis of published data. Clin Biochem, 1999;32(5):355-61

64) Grinspoon S, Corcoran C, Miller K, Biller BM, Askari H, Wang E, Hubbard J, Anderson EJ, Basgoz N, Heller HM, Klibanski A: Body composition and endocrine function in women with acquired immunodeficiency syndrome. J Clin Endocrinol Metab 1997;82: 1332-7
65) Haarbo J, Marslew U, Gotfredsen A, Christiansen C: Postmenopausal hormone replacement therapy prevents central distribution of body fat after menopause. Metabolism, 1991;40(12):1323-6
66) Gower BA, Nyman L: Associations among oral estrogen use, free testosterone concentration, and lean body mass among postmenopausal women. J Clin Endocrinol Metab, 2000;85(12):4476-80
67) Sorensen MB, Rosenfalck AM, Hojgaard L, Ottesen B: Obesity and sarcopenia after menopause are reversed by sex hormone replacement therapy. Obes Res, 2001; 9: 622-6
68) Song XM, Ryder JW, Kawano Y, Chibalin AV, Krook A, Zierath JR: Muscle fiber type specificity in insulin signal transduction. Am J Physiol, 277:R1690-6, 1999
69) Staron R, Hagerman F, Hikida R, Murrey T, Hostler D, Crilll M, Ragg K, Toma K: Fiber type composition of the vastus lateralis muscle of young men and women. Journal of histochemistry & cytochemistry, 48:623-629, 2000. Lexell J, Henriksson-Larsen K, Wilblad B, Siostrom M: Distribution of aging studied in whole muscle cross-sections. Muscle Nerve, 6:588-595,1983
70) Madsen OR, Lauridsen UB, Hartkopp A, Sorensen OH: Muscle strength and soft tissue composition as measured by dual energy x-ray absorptiometry in women aged 18-87 years. Eur J Appl Physiol Occup Physiol, 76: 239-45,1997
71) Paolisso G, Gambardella A, Balbi V, Galzeranno D, Verza M, Varricchio M, D'Onofrio F: Effects of magnesium and nifedipine infusions on insulin action. Substrate oxidation and blood pressure in aged hypertensive patients. Am J Hypertens, 920-26,1993
72) Goodpaster BH, Kelley DE, Thaete FL, He J, Ross R: Skeletal muscle attenuation determined by computed tomography is associated with skeletal muscle lipid content. Appl Physiol, 2000;89(1):104-10
73) Visser M, Deeg DJ, Lips P, Harris TB, Bouter LM: Skeletal muscle mass and muscle strength in relation to lower-extremity performance in older men and women. J Am Geriatr Soc, 2000;48(4):381-6
74) Strehler BL: Time, cells and aging. Academic Press, New York, 1981
75) Kohn RR: Aging of animals: possible mechanisms. In Kohn RR, ed, Principles of mammalian aging, Prentice-Hall, Englewood Cliffs, NJ, 1978
76) Sohal RS, Svensson I, Sohal BH, Brunk UT: Superoxide anion radical production in different animal species. Mech Ageing Dev, 1989;49(2): 129-35
77) Gilgun-Sherki Y, Melamed E, Offen D: Antioxidant treatment in Alzheimer's disease: current state. J Mol Neurosci, 2003;21(1):1-12
78) Paolini M, Sapone A, Canistro D, Chieco P, Valgimigli L: Antioxidant vitamins for prevention of cardiovascular disease. Lancet, 2003 ;362(9387):920
79) Paolisso G, Gambardella A, Balbi V, Ammendola S, D'Amore A, Varricchio M: Body composition, body fat distribution, and resting metabolic rate in healthy centenarians. Am J Clin Nutr, 1995;62(4):746-50
80) Paolisso G, Ammendola S, Del Buono A, Gambardella A, Riondino M, Tagliamonte MR, Rizzo MR, Carella C, Varricchio M: Serum levels of insulin-like growth factor-I (IGF-I) and IGF-binding protein-3 in healthy centenarians: relationship with plasma leptin and lipid concentrations, insulin action, and cognitive function. J Clin Endocrinol Metab, 1997;82(7):2204-9
81) Frank JW, Reed DM, Grove JS, Benfante R: Will lowering population levels of serum cholesterol affect total mortality? Expectations from the Honolulu Heart Program. J Clin Epidemiol, 1992;45(4):333-46

82) Stemmermann GN, Chyou PH, Kagan A, Nomura AM, Yano K: Serum cholesterol and mortality among Japanese-American men. The Honolulu (Hawaii) Heart Program. Arch Intern Med, 1991;151(5):969-72
83) Weverling-Rijnsburger AW, Jonkers IJ, van Exel E, Gussekloo J, Westendorp RG: High-density vs low-density lipoprotein cholesterol as the risk factor for coronary artery disease and stroke in old age. Arch Intern Med, 2003 14;163(13):1549-54
84) Maher V, Brown BG: Lipoprotein (a) and coronary heart disease. Curr Opin Lipidol, 1995; 6: 229-235
85) Dahlen G: Lp(a) lipoprotein in cardiovascular disease. Atherosclerosis, 1994; 108: 111-26
86) Sansoni P, Cossarizza A, Brianti V, Fagnoni F, Snelli G, Monti D, Marcato A, Passeri G, Ortolani C, Forti E, et al: Lymphocyte subsets and natural killer cell activity in healthy old people and centenarians. Blood, 1993;82(9):2767-73
87) Baggio G, Donazzan S, Monti D, Mari D, Martini S, Gabelli C, Dalla Vestra M, Previato L, Guido M, Pigozzo S, Cortella I, Crepaldi G, Franceschi C: Lipoprotein(a) and lipoprotein profile in healthy centenarians: a reappraisal of vascular risk factors. FASEB J, 1998;12(6):433-7
88) Pickup JC, Mattock MB, Chusney GD, et al: NIDDM as a disease of the innate immune system: association of acute-phase reactants and interleukin-6 with metabolic syndrome X. Diabetologia, 1997; 40:1286-1292
89) Judge JO, Schechtman K, Cress E: The relationship between physical performance measures and independence in instrumental activities of daily living. The FICSIT Group. Frailty and Injury: Cooperative Studies of Intervention Trials. J Am Geriatr Soc, 1996;44(11):1332-41
90) Tinetti ME: Performance oriented assessment of mobility problems in elderly patients. J Am Geriatr Soc, 1986;34: 119-126
91) Guralnik JM, Simonsick EM, Ferrucci L, Glynn RJ, Berkman LF, Blazer DG, Scherr PA, Wallace RB: A short physical performance battery assessing lower extremity function: association with self-reported disability and prediction of mortality and nursing home admission. J Gerontol, 1994;49(2):M85-94

This page intentionally left blank